

ICAP

P

Principles of Taxation



CA
PAKISTAN

Sixth edition published by
Emile Woolf International
Bracknell Enterprise & Innovation Hub
Ocean House, 12th Floor, The Ring
Bracknell, Berkshire, RG12 1AX, United Kingdom
Email: info@ewiglobal.com
www.emilewoolf.com

© Emile Woolf International, October 2019

All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, stored in a retrieval system, or transmitted, in any form or by any means, electronic, mechanical, photocopying, recording, scanning or otherwise, without the prior permission in writing of Emile Woolf International, or as expressly permitted by law, or under the terms agreed with the appropriate reprographics rights organisation.

You must not circulate this book in any other binding or cover and you must impose the same condition on any acquirer.

Notice

Emile Woolf International has made every effort to ensure that at the time of writing the contents of this study text are accurate, but neither Emile Woolf International nor its directors or employees shall be under any liability whatsoever for any inaccurate or misleading information this work could contain.



Contents

	<i>Page</i>
Chapter	
1 System of taxation in Pakistan	1
2 Constitutional provisions on taxes	11
3 Ethics	25
4 Basic concepts of taxation	37
5 Salary	69
6 Income from property	95
7 Income from business - part one	101
8 Income from business - part two	117
9 Capital gains	135
10 Income from other sources	149
11 Losses, deductible allowances, tax credits and exemptions	157
12 Taxation of individual and association of persons	175
13 Foreign source income of a resident persons	185
14 Returns	193
15 Assessment, records and audit	207
16 Appeals, references and petitions	223

	<i>Page</i>
17 Scope of sales tax law and rules for registration and deregistration	237
18 Determination of sales tax liability	261
19 Returns and records	275
Index	287

Note: All practical/scenario based questions have been dealt with in accordance with the laws applicable for tax year 2020

System of taxation in Pakistan

Contents

- 1 Objectives of tax laws
- 2 Basics of taxation laws
- 3 Introduction to different taxation laws of Pakistan
- 4 History of tax laws in Pakistan
- 5 Chapter review

1 OBJECTIVES OF TAX LAWS

Section overview

- Definition of taxation and objectives of the taxation laws
- Non-revenue objectives
- Taxes as mean for development

1.1 Definition of taxation and objectives of the taxation laws

Taxation is defined in many ways, common definition is as under:

- ☐ It is the process by which the sovereign, through its law making body, raises revenues in order to use it for expenses of government.
- ☐ It is a means for the government in increasing its revenue under the authority of the law, purposely used to promote welfare and protection of its citizenry.
- ☐ It is the collection of the share of individual and organizational income by a government under the authority of the law.

1.2 Non-revenue objectives

Taxes are primary revenue yielding tools of the Government of modern ages. The government levies taxes in order to achieve following objectives:

- ☐ For collection of revenue to run and administer the Government;
- ☐ To use as a tool for implementation of its policies; and
- ☐ For fair distribution of wealth.

Aside from purely financing government operational expenditures, taxation is also utilized as a tool to carry out the national objective of social and economic development.

- ☐ To strengthen anaemic enterprises by granting them tax exemptions or other conditions or incentives for growth;
- ☐ To protect local industries against foreign competition by increasing local import taxes;
- ☐ As a bargaining tool in trade negotiations with other countries;
- ☐ To counter the effects of inflation or depression;
- ☐ To reduce inequalities in the distribution of wealth;
- ☐ To promote science and invention, finance educational activities or maintain and improve the efficiency of local forces;
- ☐ To implement laws which eliminate discrimination among various elements in the markets/businesses.
- ☐ To discourage certain undesirable sectors and activities.



Illustration: Objectives of Taxation Laws

Explain what are the objectives of following tax laws:

Tax Law	Objective
Tax on salary income	Revenue Collection
Any amount transferred otherwise than banking channel will be deemed as income	Documentation of economy
Tax on moveable assets of the taxpayers	Fair distribution of wealth

Tax Law	Objective
Higher taxes on import of luxury goods	Reduction in imports of unnecessary goods and create good balance of trade
Allowability of expenditure of research & developments	Promotion of research & developments
Zero rating on Exports	Promotion of Exports
Tax credit on Donations to approved institutions	To promote culture of payment of donation to only organised and regulated institutions
Tax credit on investments	Promote investments in listed companies
Tax exemptions to software exports	Promote software Industry

1.3 Taxes as means for development

Taxes are one of the main sources for development. This is not because revenue collected by the state is used on developmental projects. Rather, taxes can be used in many different ways for development of the country. Some examples are as under:

- ❑ The Government can declare some areas as free zone, industrial zone, and economic zone and provide tax incentives to such areas. Such incentives could attract businessman/industrialist who may opt to establish business concerns/industrial units that would bring employment, opportunities and overall prosperity in these under developed areas.
- ❑ Taxing the rich at higher rates while taxing the low income groups at lower tax rates.
- ❑ Imposition of high custom duty rates on luxury items or kind of items which are also manufactured in Pakistan. This promotes local manufacturers and industry.
- ❑ Tax credits on charity/donations to promote welfare activities.
- ❑ Tax exemptions to charity organisation/educational institutions to promote these activities.
- ❑ Tax incentives for agro based projects to promote agriculture.

2 BASICS OF TAXATION LAWS

Section overview

- Basics of tax laws

2.1 Basics of tax laws

Adam Smith's in his famous book "Wealth of Nations" has elaborated following canons of Taxation:

- ☐ Equality
Tax payments should be proportional to income and applied equally to all concerned areas
- ☐ Certainty
Tax liabilities should be clear and certain
- ☐ Convenience of payment
Taxes should be collected at a time and in a manner convenient for taxpayer
- ☐ Economy of collection
Taxes should not be expensive to collect and should not discourage business.

Principles for levy of tax

Following are some broad principles for levy of taxes:

- ☐ The Benefit Principle
This principle holds that the individuals should be taxed in proportion to the benefits they receive from the governments and that taxes should be paid by those people who receive the direct benefit of government programs and projects out of the taxes paid.
- ☐ The Ability-to-Pay Principle
This principle holds that taxes should relate with the person's income or the ability to pay, that is, those with greater income or wealth who can afford to pay should be taxed. Similarly, even rate of tax could increase with higher income.
- ☐ The Equal-Distribution Principle
Income, wealth and transaction may be taxed at a fixed percentage; that is, people who earn more and spend more should pay more taxes, but not pay a higher rate of tax.

Kinds of taxes

- ☐ Proportional tax/Flat Tax
A tax system that requires the same percentage of income from all taxpayers regardless of their earnings. A proportional tax applies the same tax rate across low, middle and high-income taxpayers. The proportional tax is in contrast to a progressive tax, where taxpayers with higher incomes pay higher tax rates than taxpayers with lower incomes. A proportional tax is also called a flat tax.
- ☐ Regressive tax
A tax that takes a larger percentage from a person's low-income than from another person's high-income. A regressive tax is generally a tax that is applied uniformly. This means that it hits lower-income individuals harder.

☐ **Progressive tax**

A tax that takes a larger percentage from high-income earners than it does from low-income earners. In other words, the more one earns, the more tax he would have to pay. The tax amount is proportionately equal to someone's status in the society. A rich man should pay more than a poor man.

Characteristics of tax laws

Following are major characteristics of a taxation system:

☐ **Tax is an enforced contribution**

Tax payment is not voluntary in nature and the imposition is not dependent upon the will of the person taxed.

☐ **Tax is generally payable in cash (bank)**

This means that payment by cheques, promissory notes, or in kind is not accepted.

☐ **Tax is proportionate in character**

Payment of taxes should be based on the ability to pay principle; higher income of the tax payer, the bigger amount of the tax paid.

☐ **Tax is levied (to impose; collect) on income, transactions or property**

There are taxes that are imposed or levied on acts, rights or privileges.

☐ **Tax is levied by the state which has jurisdiction over the person or property**

As a general rule, only persons, properties, acts, right or transaction within the jurisdiction of the taxing state are subjects for taxation.

☐ **Tax is levied by the law making body of the state**

This means that law must be enacted first by the Parliament in Pakistan.

☐ **Tax is levied for public purposes**

Taxes are imposed to support the government in implementation of projects and programs.

The principles of a sound tax system

☐ **Fiscal adequacy**

The sources of revenue taken as a whole should be sufficient to meet the expenditures of the government, regardless of business, export taxes, trade balances and problems of economic adjustments. Revenues should be capable of expanding or contracting annually in response to variations in public expenditures.

☐ **Equality or Theoretical Justice**

Taxes levied must be based upon the ability of the citizen to pay.

☐ **Administrative Feasibility**

In a successful tax system, tax should be clear and plain to taxpayers, capable of enforcement by the adequate and well-trained public officials, convenient as to the time and manner of payment and not unduly burdensome to discourage business activity.

☐ **Consistency or Compatibility with Economic Goals**

Tax laws should be consistent with economic goals or programs of the government which pertain to basic services intended for the masses.

3 INTRODUCTION TO DIFFERENT TAXATION LAWS OF PAKISTAN

Section overview

- Brief overview of different direct and indirect taxes

3.1 Brief overview of different direct and indirect taxes

Federal taxes in Pakistan like most of the taxation systems in the world are classified into two broad categories, viz., direct and indirect taxes. A broad description regarding the nature of administration of these taxes is explained below:

DIRECT TAXES

Income Tax

Direct taxes primarily comprise of Income Tax. In the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001, tax is levied generally on the net income of a taxpayer earned during a tax year computed by applying the specified tax rates as applicable to respective taxpayer.

For the purpose of the charge of tax and the computation of total income, all income is classified under the following heads:

- ☐ Salary
- ☐ Income from property
- ☐ Income from business
- ☐ Capital gains; and
- ☐ Income from other sources

Capital Value Tax

Capital value tax on different transaction such as transfer of immoveable property, transfer of rights etc.

INDIRECT TAXES

Following are the indirect taxes under the Pakistani Taxation System.

Custom Duty

Goods imported and exported from Pakistan are liable to rates of customs duties as prescribed in Pakistan Customs Tariff. Customs duties in the form of import duties and export duties constitute a major part of the total tax receipts. The rate structure of customs duty is determined by a large number of socio-economic factors. However, the general scheme envisages higher rates on luxury items as well as on less essential goods. The import tariff has been given an industrial bias by keeping the duties on industrial plants and machinery and raw material lower than those on consumer goods.

Federal Excise Duty

Federal Excise duties are levied on a limited number of goods produced or manufactured, and services provided or rendered in Pakistan. On most of the items Federal Excise duty is charged on the basis of value or retail price. Some items are, however, chargeable to duty on the basis of weight or quantity. Classification of goods is done in accordance with the Harmonized Commodity Description and Coding system which is being used all over the world. All exports are liable to Zero per cent Federal Excise Duty.

Sales Tax

Sales tax is levied at various stages of economic activity @17 per cent on:

- ☐ All goods imported into Pakistan, payable by the importers
- ☐ All supplies made in Pakistan by a registered person in the course of furtherance of any business carried on by him

There is an in-built system of input tax adjustment and a registered person can make adjustment of tax paid at earlier stages against the tax payable by him on his supplies. Thus, the tax paid at any stage does not exceed 17% of the total sales price of the supplies.

4 HISTORY OF TAX LAWS IN PAKISTAN

Section overview

- History of tax laws in Pakistan

4.1 History of tax laws in Pakistan

In Pakistan, Federal Government is empowered to levy and collect tax on the income of a person. The history of modern income taxation dates back to the year 1860. The British Empire introduced first formal Income Tax Act of 1860 in an effort to end the budgetary deficit faced due to the war of independence of 1857. The tax was not intended to be permanent and was repealed in 1865.

The Income Tax Act of 1886 was a general income tax that had been imposed on traders by some of the provinces. This Act of 1886 was a great improvement on earlier enactments. Its basic scheme, by and large, survives till today. It introduced the definition of “agricultural income” which is almost the same as in the Income Tax Ordinance 2001. This Act continued in force for 32 years.

The 1918 Act consolidated a number of wartime amendments. A graduated super tax on income over Rs.50,000 and on the undistributed profits of the corporation and other entities was introduced by the Super Tax Act of 1917 and continued in force through modifications by the Super Tax Act of 1920. The Income Tax Act and the Super Tax Act were later on consolidated in another act i.e. the Income Tax Act of 1922, which remained in force in Pakistan till 30th June 1979; when the new law was promulgated i.e. the Income Tax Ordinance, 1979 with effect from 1st July 1979.

Income Tax Ordinance 1979 was amended through innumerable presidential ordinances, annual finance acts/ordinances and statutory regulatory orders (SROs) and most of its lacunas were removed over a long period of time. However, after approximately 23 years of its existence when substantive amendments and judicial pronouncements made it a universally understandable and acceptable piece of legislation for everybody, a new ordinance (i.e.) Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 was promulgated on 13th September 2001.

5 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What are the objectives of taxation Laws?
- What are basics of taxation laws?
- What are different types of direct and indirect taxes in Pakistan?
- What are different federal taxation laws of Pakistan?
- What is history of legislation of taxation laws in Pakistan?

Constitutional provisions on taxes

Contents

- 1 Federal financial procedures
- 2 Provincial financial procedures
- 3 Distribution of revenues between federation and provinces
- 4 Federal legislative list
- 5 Chapter review

1 FEDERAL FINANCIAL PROCEDURES

Section overview

- Introduction
- Federal consolidated fund and public account and expenditure to be charged to Federal constitutional fund

1.1 Introduction

Constitution of Pakistan is the prime source for all legislations in Pakistan. It provides that tax shall only be levied by or under the authority of Act of (Majlis-e-Shoora) Parliament (Article 77). The Constitution distributes powers among Federation and Provinces. It provides procedures for levy and collection of taxes as well as procedures for use of funds received from taxes or by the Federation from any other source. This chapter is divided into three main areas which are as follows:

- ☐ Federal Financial Procedures
- ☐ Provincial Financial Procedures
- ☐ Distribution of Revenues between Federation & Provinces

These areas are now explained in detail in the upcoming paragraphs.

1.2 Federal consolidated fund and public account and expenditure to be charged to Federal constitutional fund

1.2.1 Federal consolidated fund and public account [Article 78]

- ☐ All revenues received by the Federal Government, all loans raised by that Government and all monies received by it in repayment of any loan, shall form part of a consolidated fund, to be known as the Federal Consolidated Fund.
- ☐ All other monies:
 - received by or on behalf of the Federal Government; or
 - received by or deposited with the Supreme Court or any other court established under the authority of the Federation;

shall be credited to the Public Account of the Federation.

1.2.2 Custody of federal consolidated fund and public account [Article 79]

The custody of the Federal Consolidated Fund, the payment or monies into that Fund, the withdrawal of monies there from, the custody of other monies received by or on behalf of the Federal Government, their payment into, and withdrawal from, the Public Account of the Federation, and all matters connected with or ancillary to the matters aforesaid shall be regulated by Act of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) or, until provision in that behalf is so made, by rules made by the President.

1.2.3 Annual budget statement [Article 80]

- ☐ The Federal Government shall, in respect of every financial year, cause to be laid before the National Assembly a statement of the estimated receipts and expenditure of the Federal Government for that year, in this Part, referred to as the annual budget statement.
- ☐ The annual budget statement shall show separately:
 - the sums required to meet expenditure described by the Constitution as expenditure charged upon the Federal Consolidated Fund; and

- the sums required to meet other expenditure proposed to be made from the Federal Consolidated Fund; and

- ❑ The annual budget statement shall distinguish expenditure on revenue account from other expenditure.

1.2.4 Expenditure charged upon federal consolidated fund [Article 81]

The following expenditure shall be expenditure charged upon the Federal Consolidated Fund:-

- ❑ the remuneration payable to the President and other expenditure relating to his office, and the remuneration payable to-
 - the Judges of the Supreme Court and the Islamabad High Court
 - the Chief Election Commissioner;
 - the Chairman and the Deputy Chairman;
 - the Speaker and the Deputy Speaker of the National Assembly;
 - the Auditor-General;
- ❑ The administrative expenses, including the remuneration payable to officers and servants, of the Supreme Court, the Islamabad High Court, the department of the Auditor-General, the Office of the Chief Election Commissioner and of the Election Commission and the Secretariats of the Senate and the National Assembly;
- ❑ All debt charges for which the Federal Government is liable, including interest, sinking fund charges, the repayment or amortisation of capital, and other expenditure in connection with the raising of loans, and the service and redemption of debt on the security of the Federal Consolidated Fund;
- ❑ Any sums required to satisfy any judgment, decree or award against Pakistan by any court or tribunal; and
- ❑ Any other sums declared by the Constitution or by Act of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) to be so charged.

1.2.5 Procedure relating to annual budget statement [Article 82]

- ❑ So much of the Annual Budget Statement as relates to expenditure charged upon the Federal Consolidated Fund may be discussed in, but shall not be submitted to the vote of, the National Assembly.
- ❑ So much of the Annual Budget Statement as relates to other expenditure shall be submitted to the National Assembly in the form of demands for grants, and the Assembly shall have power to assent to, or to refuse to assent to, any demand, or to assent to any demand subject to a reduction of the amount specified therein;

However, for a period of ten years from the commencing day or the holding of the second general election to the National Assembly, whichever occurs later, a demand shall be deemed to have been assented to without any reduction of the amount specified therein, unless, by the votes of a majority of the total membership of the Assembly, it is refused or assented to subject to a reduction of the amount specified therein.

- ❑ No demand for a grant shall be made except on the recommendation of the Federal Government.

1.2.6 Authentication of schedule of authorised expenditure [Article 83]

- 1) The Prime Minister shall authenticate by his signature a schedule specifying:
 - a) the grants made or deemed to have been made by the National Assembly under Article 82, and
 - b) the several sums required to meet the expenditure charged upon the Federal Consolidated Fund but not exceeding, in the case of any sum, the sum shown in the statement previously laid before the National Assembly.
- 2) The schedule so authenticated shall be laid before the National Assembly, but shall not be open to discussion or vote thereon.
- 3) Subject to the Constitution, no expenditure from the Federal Consolidated Fund shall be deemed to be duly authorised unless it is specified in the schedule so authenticated and such schedule is laid before the National Assembly as stated above.

1.2.7 Supplementary and excess grants [Article 84]

If in respect of any financial year it is found that:

- ☐ the amount authorized to be expended for a particular service for the current financial year is insufficient, or that a need has arisen for expenditure upon some new service not included in the Annual Budget Statement for that year; or
- ☐ any money has been spent on any service during a financial year in excess of the amount granted for that service for that year; the Federal Government shall have power to authorize expenditure from the Federal Consolidated Fund, whether the expenditure is charged by the Constitution upon that Fund or not, and shall cause to be laid before the National Assembly a Supplementary Budget Statement or, as the case may be, an Excess Budget Statement, setting out the amount of that expenditure, and the provisions of Articles 80 to 83 shall apply to those statements as they apply to the annual budget statement.

1.2.8 Votes on account [Article 85]

Notwithstanding anything contained in the foregoing provisions relating to financial matters, the National Assembly shall have power to make any grant in advance in respect of the estimated expenditure for a part of any financial year, not exceeding four months, pending completion of the procedure prescribed in Article 82 for the voting of such grant and the authentication of the schedule of authorized expenditure in accordance with the provisions of Article 83 in relation to the expenditure.

1.2.9 Power to authorise expenditure when assembly stands dissolved [Article 86]

Notwithstanding anything contained in the foregoing provisions relating to financial matters, at any time when the National Assembly stands dissolved, the Federal Government may authorize expenditure from the Federal Consolidated Fund in respect of the estimated expenditure for a period not exceeding four months in any financial year, pending completion of the procedure prescribed in Article 82 for the voting of grants and the authentication of the schedule of authorized expenditure in accordance with the provisions of Article 83 in relation to the expenditure

1.2.10 Secretariats of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) [Article 87]

- ☐ Each House shall have a separate Secretariat:
- ☐ Provided that nothing in this clause shall be construed as preventing the creation of posts common to both Houses.
- ☐ Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) may by law regulate the recruitment and the conditions of service of persons appointed to the Secretarial staff of either House.

- ❑ Until provision is made by Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) under clause (2), the Speaker or, as the case may be, the Chairman may, with the approval of the President, make rules regulating the recruitment and the conditions of service, of persons appointed to the secretarial staff of the National Assembly or the Senate.

1.2.11 Finance committees [Article 88]

- ❑ The expenditure of the National Assembly and the Senate within authorised appropriations shall be controlled by the National Assembly or, as the case may be, the Senate acting on the advice of its Finance Committee.
- ❑ The Finance Committee shall consist of the Speaker or, as the case may be, the Chairman, the Minister of Finance and such other members as may be elected thereto by the National Assembly or, as the case may be, the Senate.
- ❑ The Finance Committee may make rules for regulating its procedure.

2 PROVINCIAL FINANCIAL PROCEDURES

Section overview

- Introduction
- Provincial consolidated fund and public account and expenditure to be charged to Provincial consolidated fund

2.1 Introduction

Provincial Financial Procedures are almost the same as Federal Financial Procedures. However, these are discussed in detail for clarity on the issue:

2.2 Provincial consolidated fund and public account and expenditure to be charged to Provincial consolidated fund

2.2.1 Provincial consolidated fund and public account [Article 118]

- ☐ All revenues received by the Provincial Government, all loans raised by that Government, and all monies received by it in repayment of any loan, shall form part of a consolidated fund, to be known as the Provincial Consolidated Fund.
- ☐ All other monies:
 - received by or on behalf of the Provincial Government; or
 - received by or deposited with the High Court or any other court established under the authority of the Province;
 Shall be credited to the Public Account of the Province.

2.2.2 Custody of provincial consolidated fund and public account [Article 119]

The custody of the Provincial Consolidated Fund, the payment of moneys into that Fund, the withdrawal of monies therefrom, the custody of other monies received by or on behalf of the Provincial Government, their payment into, and withdrawal from, the Public Account of the Province, and all matters connected with or ancillary to the matters aforesaid, shall be regulated by Act of the Provincial Assembly or, until provision in that behalf is so made, by rules made by the Governor.

2.2.3 Annual budget statement [Article 120]

- ☐ The Provincial Government shall, in respect of every financial year, cause to be laid before the Provincial Assembly a statement of the estimated receipts and expenditure of the Provincial Government for that year, in this Chapter referred to as the Annual Budget Statement.
- ☐ The annual budget statement shall show separately:
 - The sums required to meet expenditure described by the Constitution as expenditure charged upon the Provincial Consolidated Fund; and
 - The sums required to meet other expenditure proposed to be made from the Provincial Consolidated Fund;
 and shall distinguish expenditure on revenue account from other expenditure.

2.2.4 Expenditure charged upon provincial consolidated fund [Article 121]

- ☐ The following expenditure shall be expenditure charged upon the Provincial Consolidated Fund:

- The remuneration payable to the Governor and other expenditure relating to his office, and the remuneration payable to:
 - the Judges of the High Court; and
 - the Speaker and Deputy Speaker of the Provincial Assembly;
 - the administrative expenses, including the remuneration payable to officers and servants, of the High Court and the Secretariat of the Provincial Assembly;
- All debt charges for which the Provincial Government is liable, including interest, sinking fund charges, the repayment or amortization of capital, and other expenditure in connection with the raising of loans, and the service and redemption of debt on the security of the Provincial Consolidation Fund;
- Any sums required to satisfy any judgment, decree or award against the Province by any court or tribunal; and
- Any other sums declared by the Constitution or by Act of the Provincial Assembly to be so charged.

2.2.5 Procedure relating to annual budget statement [Article 122]

- ☐ So much of the Annual Budget Statement as relates to expenditure charged upon the Provincial Consolidated Fund may be discussed in, but shall not be submitted to the vote of, the Provincial Assembly.
- ☐ So much of the Annual Budget Statement as relates to other expenditure shall be submitted to the Provincial Assembly in the form of demands for grants, and that Assembly shall have power to assent to, or to refuse to assent to, any demand, or to assent to any demand subject to a reduction of the amount specified therein:
- ☐ No demand for a grant shall be made except on the recommendation of the Provincial Government.

2.2.6 Authentication of schedule of authorised expenditure [Article 123]

- ☐ The Chief Minister shall authenticate by his signature a schedule specifying:
 - The grants made or deemed to have been made by the Provincial Assembly under Article, 122 and
 - The several sums required to meet the expenditure charged upon the Provincial Consolidated Fund but not exceeding, in the case of any sum, the sum shown in the statement previously laid before the Assembly.
- ☐ The schedule so authenticated shall be laid before the Provincial Assembly, but shall not be open to discussion or vote thereon.
- ☐ Subject to the Constitution, no expenditure from the Provincial Consolidated Fund shall be deemed to be duly authorized unless it is specified in the schedule so authenticated and such schedule is laid before the Provincial Assembly as stated above.

2.2.7 Supplementary and excess grants [Article 124]

If in respect of any financial year it is found that:

- ☐ the amount authorized to be expended for a particular service for the current financial year is insufficient, or that a need has arisen for expenditure upon some new service not included in the annual budget statement for that year; or
- ☐ any money has been spent on any service during a financial year in excess of the amount granted for that service for that year;

the Provincial Government shall have power to authorize expenditure from the Provincial Consolidated Fund, whether the expenditure is charged by the Constitution upon that Fund or not, and shall cause to be laid before the Provincial Assembly a Supplementary Budget Statement or, as the case may be, an Excess Budget Statement, setting out the amount of that expenditure, and the provisions of Article 120 to 123 shall apply to those statements as they apply to the annual budget statement.

2.2.8 Votes on account [Article 125]

Notwithstanding anything contained in the foregoing provisions relating to financial matters, the Provincial Assembly shall have power to make any grant in advance in respect of the estimated expenditure for a part of any financial year, not exceeding three months, pending completion of the procedure prescribed in Article 122 for the voting of such grant and the authentication of the schedule of expenditure in accordance with the provisions of Article 123 in relation to the expenditure.

2.2.9 Power to authorise expenditure when assembly stands dissolved [Article 126]

Notwithstanding anything contained in the foregoing provisions relating to financial matters, at any time when the Provincial Assembly stands dissolved, the Provincial Government may authorize expenditure from the Provincial Consolidated Fund in respect of the estimated expenditure for a period not exceeding four months in any financial year, pending completion of the procedure prescribed in Article 122 for the voting of grants and the authentication of the schedule of authorized expenditure in accordance with the provisions of Article 123 in relation to the expenditure.

2.2.10 Provisions relating to Provincial Assembly, etc., to apply to provincial assembly, etc. [Article 127]

- Subject to the Constitution, the provisions of clauses (2) to (8) of Article 53, clauses (2) and (3) of Article 54, Article 55, Articles 63 to 67, Article 69, Article 77, Article 87 and Article 88 shall apply to and in relation to a Provincial Assembly or a committee or members thereof or the Provincial Government, but so that:
- any reference in those provisions to Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament), a House or the National Assembly shall be read as a reference to the Provincial Assembly;
 - any reference in those provisions to the President shall be read as a reference to the Governor of the Province;
 - any reference in those provisions to the Federal Government shall be, read as a reference to the Provincial Government;
 - any reference in those provisions to the Prime Minister shall be read as a reference to the Chief Minister.
 - any reference in those provisions to a Federal Minister shall be read as a reference to a Provincial Minister.
 - any reference in those provisions to the National Assembly of Pakistan shall be read as a reference to the Provincial Assembly in existence immediately before the commencing day.

3 DISTRIBUTION OF REVENUES BETWEEN FEDERATION AND PROVINCES

Section overview

- Introduction
- National Finance Commission [Article 160]
- Natural gas and hydro-electric power [Article 161]
- Prior sanction of President required to Bills affecting taxation in which provinces are interested [Article 162]
- Provincial taxes in respect of professions, etc. [Article 163]
- Grants out of consolidated fund [Article 164]
- Exemption of certain public property from taxation [Article 165]
- Power of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) to impose tax on the income of certain corporations, etc. [Article 165A]

3.1 Introduction

It is essential to know who authorises which revenues. Federation can only tax to the extent the Constitution authorises it to legislate for collection of revenues. Similarly, Provinces can only legislate for levy of taxes to the extent authorised in the Constitution of Pakistan. This part of the chapter describes the mechanism for determination of distribution of revenue among Federation and Provinces.

3.2 National Finance Commission [Article 160]

- (1) Within six months of the commencing day and thereafter at intervals not exceeding five years, the President shall constitute a National Finance Commission consisting of the Minister of Finance of the Federal Government, the Ministers of Finance of the Provincial Governments, and such other persons as may be appointed by the President after consultation with the Governors of the Provinces
- (2) It shall be the duty of the National Finance Commission to make recommendations to the President as to:
 - a) the distribution between the Federation and the Provinces of the net proceeds of the taxes;
 - b) the making of grants-in-aid by the Federal Government to the Provincial Governments;
 - c) the exercise by the Federal Government and the Provincial Governments of the borrowing powers conferred by the Constitution; and
 - d) any other matter relating to finance referred to the Commission by the President.
- (3) The taxes referred above are the following taxes raised under the authority of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament), namely:
 - e) taxes on income, including corporation tax, but not including taxes on income consisting of remuneration paid out of the Federal Consolidated Fund;
 - f) taxes on the sales and purchases of goods imported, exported, produced, manufactured or consumed;
 - g) export duties on cotton, and such other export duties as may be specified by the President;
 - h) export duties on cotton, and such other export duties as may be specified by the President;

- i) such duties of exercise as may be specified by the President; and
 - j) such other taxes as may be specified by the President.
- (3A) The share of the Provinces, in each Award of National Finance Commission shall not be less than the share given to the Provinces in the previous Award.
- (3B) The Federal Finance Minister and Provincial Finance Ministers shall monitor the implementation of the Award biannually and lay their reports before both Houses of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) and the Provincial Assemblies.
- (4) As soon as may be after receiving the recommendation, of the National Finance Commission, the President shall, by Order, specify, in accordance with the recommendations of the Commission, the share of the net proceeds of the taxes mentioned above which is to be allocated to each Province, and that share shall be paid to the Government of the Province concerned, and, notwithstanding the provision of Article 78 shall not form part of the Federal Consolidated Fund.
- (5) The recommendations of the National Finance Commission, together with an explanatory memorandum as to the action taken thereon, shall be laid before both Houses and the Provincial Assemblies.
- (6) At any time before the above Order is made, the President may, by Order, make such amendments or modifications in the law relating to the distribution of revenues between the Federal Government and the Provincial Governments as he may deem necessary or expedient.
- (7) The President may, by Order, make grants-in-aid of the revenues of the Provinces in need of assistance and such grants shall be charged upon the Federal Consolidated Fund.

3.3 Natural gas and hydro-electric power [Article 161]

□ Notwithstanding the provisions of Article 78:

- the net proceeds of the Federal duty of excise on natural gas levied at well-head and collected by the Federal Government, and of the royalty collected by the Federal Government, shall not form part of the Federal Consolidated Fund and shall be paid to the Province in which the well-head of natural gas is situated.
- the net proceeds of the Federal duty of excise on oil levied at well-head and collected by the Federal Government, shall not form part of the Federal Consolidated Fund and shall be paid to the Province in which the well-head of oil is situated.
- the net profits earned by the Federal Government, or any undertaking established or administered by the Federal Government from the bulk generation of power at a hydro-electric station shall be paid to the Province in which the hydro-electric station is situated.

Explanation: for the purposes of this clause "net profits" shall be computed by deducting from the revenues accruing from the bulk supply of power from the bus-bars of a hydro-electric station at a rate to be determined by the Council of Common Interests, the operating expenses of the station, which shall include any sums payable as taxes, duties, interest or return on investment, and depreciations and element of obsolescence, and over-heads, and provision for reserves.

3.4 Prior sanction of President required to Bills affecting taxation in which provinces are interested [Article 162]

No Bill or amendment which imposes or varies a tax or duty the whole or part of the net proceeds whereof is assigned to any province, or which varies the meaning of the expression "agricultural income" as defined for the purposes of the enactments relating to income-tax, or which affects the principles on which under any of the foregoing provisions of this chapter monies are or may be distributable to provinces, shall be introduced or moved in the National Assembly except with the previous sanction of the President

3.5 Provincial taxes in respect of professions, etc. [Article 163]

A Provincial Assembly may by Act impose taxes, not exceeding such limits as may from time to time be fixed by Act of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament), on persons engaged in professions, trades, callings or employments, and no such Act of the Assembly shall be regarded as imposing a tax on income.

3.6 Grants out of consolidated fund [Article 164]

The Federation or a Province may make grants for any purpose, notwithstanding that the purpose is not one with respect to which Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) or, as the case may be, a Provincial Assembly may make laws.

3.7 Exemption of certain public property from taxation [Article 165]

- ☐ The Federal Government shall not, in respect of its property or income, be liable to taxation under any Act of Provincial Assembly and, subject to clause (2), a Provincial Government shall not, in respect of its property or income, be liable to taxation under Act of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) or under Act of the Provincial Assembly of any other Province.
- ☐ If a trade or business of any kind is carried on by or on behalf of the Government of a Province outside that Province, that Government may, in respect of any property used in connection with that trade or business or any income arising from that trade or business, be taxed under Act of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) or under Act of the Provincial Assembly of the Province in which that trade or business is carried on.
- ☐ Nothing in this Article shall prevent the imposition of fees for services rendered.

3.8 Power of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) to impose tax on the income of certain corporations, etc. [Article 165A]

- ☐ For the removal of doubt, it is hereby declared that Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament) has, and shall be deemed always to have had, the power to make a law to provide for the levy and recovery of a tax on the income of a corporation, company or other body or institution established by or under a Federal law or a provincial law or an existing law or a corporation, company or other body or institution owned or controlled, either directly or indirectly, by the Federal Government or a Provincial Government, regardless of the ultimate destination of such income.
- ☐ All orders made, proceedings taken and acts done by any authority or person, which were made, taken or done, or purported to have been made, taken or done, before the commencement of the Constitution (Amendment) Order 1985, in exercise of the powers derived from any law referred to in above paragraph, or in execution of any orders made by any authority in the exercise or purported exercise of powers as aforesaid, shall, notwithstanding any judgment of any court or tribunal, including the Supreme Court and a High Court, be deemed to be and always to have been validly made, taken or done and shall not be called in question in any court, including the Supreme Court and a High Court, on any ground whatsoever.
- ☐ Every judgment or order of any court or tribunal, including the Supreme Court and a High Court, which is repugnant to the provisions stated above shall be, and shall be deemed always to have been, void and of no effect whatsoever.

4 FEDERAL LEGISLATIVE LIST

Section overview

- Introduction
- Powers of the Federation to legislate on taxes
- Powers of the Provinces to legislate on taxes

4.1 Introduction

Federal Legislative List defines the areas whereby Federal Government can legislate to collect revenue. This is a long list, however, we herein discuss the areas which relate to taxation.

4.2 Powers of the Federation to legislate on taxes

Following entries in the Federal legislative list as contained in the Constitution of Pakistan relates to taxes:

Entry No	Taxes which can be imposed by the Federation
43.	Duties of customs, including export duties.
44.	Duties of excise, including salt, but not including alcoholic liquors, opium or other narcotics;
47.	Taxes on income other than agricultural income;
48.	Taxes on corporations.
49.	Taxes on the sales and purchases of goods imported, exported, produced, manufactured or consumed, except sales tax on services.
50.	Taxes on the capital value of the assets, not including taxes on immovable property.
51.	Taxes on mineral oil, natural gas and minerals for use in generation of nuclear energy.
52.	Taxes and duties on the production capacity of any plant, machinery, undertaking, establishment or installation in lieu of any one or more of them.
53.	Terminal taxes on goods or passengers carried by railway, sea or air; taxes on their fares and freights.

Keeping in view the above provisions, following laws are enacted by the Federal Government:

Legislative powers of Federation	Laws enacted thereunder
Taxes on income other than agricultural income; Taxes on corporations. Taxes on mineral oil, natural gas and minerals for use in generation of nuclear energy.	Income Tax Ordinance, 2001
Taxes on the sales and purchases of goods imported, exported, produced, manufactured or consumed, except sales tax on services Taxes and duties on the production capacity of any plant, machinery, undertaking, establishment or installation in lieu of any one or more of them.	Sales Tax Act, 1990, Federal Excise Act, 2005, Customs Act, 1969
Taxes on the capital value of the assets, not including taxes on immovable property.	Capital Value Tax levied through Finance Act, 1989

4.3 Powers of the Provinces to legislate on taxes

All taxes other than the mentioned in above list of Federal legislative list as contained in the Constitution of Pakistan are covered in the scope of legislation of Provinces. Accordingly, various types of taxes are introduced by the Provinces:

- ☐ Sales tax on services
- ☐ Taxes on transfer of immoveable property
- ☐ Professional tax
- ☐ Tax on luxury houses
- ☐ Tax on registration of luxury vehicles etc.
- ☐ Property tax

5 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What are the Federal Financial Procedures?
- What are Provincial Financial Procedures?
- Under the constitution, what is the mechanism for distribution of Revenues among Federation and Provinces?
- Which are the areas whereby Federal Government can legislate to levy taxes?
- Which are the areas whereby Provincial Government can legislate to levy taxes?

Ethics

Contents

- 1 Ethics
- 2 Ethics for tax legislators
- 3 Ethics for tax administrators
- 4 Ethics for tax practitioners
- 5 Ethics for taxpayers
- 6 Chapter review

1 ETHICS

Section overview

- Ethics – meanings and application

1.1 Ethics – meanings and application

The word *ethics* is derived from the Greek word *ethos*, which means "character," and from the Latin word *mores*, which means "customs." Aristotle was one of the first great philosophers to study ethics. To him, ethics was more than a moral, religious, or legal concept. He believed that the most important element in ethical behaviour is knowledge that actions are accomplished for the betterment of the common good. He asked whether actions performed by individuals or groups are good both for an individual or a group and for society. To determine what is ethically good for the individual and for society, Aristotle said, it is necessary to possess three virtues of practical wisdom:

- temperance,
- courage, and
- justice.

2 ETHICS FOR TAX LEGISLATORS

Section overview

- Ethics for tax legislators
- Canons of taxation

2.1 Ethics for tax legislators

"Legislative office is a public trust, and every effort to realise personal gain through official conduct is a violation of that trust"

The constitution mandates the legislature to enact a code of ethics prohibiting conflicts between the public duty and private interests of members of the legislature, disclosure of prohibited conduct and financial interest (if any) and post-service restrictions. In addition, the constitution requires that the legislature enact a code of ethics for all officials and employees of the state and its political subdivisions

2.2 Canons of taxation

They are the basic principles (i.e.) rules set to build a 'Good Tax System'. Canons of Taxation were first originally laid down by economist Adam in his famous book "The Wealth of Nations". These canons of taxation were discussed in Chapter 1 in a summary. In this book, Adam Smith only gave four canons of taxation, which are now known as the "Original or Main Canons of Taxation". These are as follows:

1. Canon of Equity

The principle aims at providing economic and social justice to the people. According to this principle, every person should pay to the government depending upon his ability to pay. Rich people should pay higher taxes to the government, because without the protection of the government authorities (Police, Defence, etc.) they would not have earned and enjoyed their income. Adam Smith argued that the taxes should be proportional to income, i.e., citizens should pay taxes in proportion to the revenue which they respectively enjoy under protection of the State.

2. Canon of Certainty

According to Adam Smith, the tax which an individual has to pay should be certain, not arbitrary. The taxpayer should know in advance how much tax he has to pay, at what time he has to pay the tax, and in what form the tax is to be paid to the government. In other words, every tax should satisfy the canon of certainty. At the same time a good tax system also ensures that the government is also certain about the amount that would be collected by way of tax.

3. Canon of Convenience

The mode and timing of tax payment should be as far as possible, convenient to the taxpayers. For example, land revenue is collected at time of harvest and income tax is deducted at source. Convenient tax system encourages people to pay tax and increases tax revenue.

4. Canon of Economy

This principle states that there should be economy in tax administration. The cost of tax collection should be lower than the amount of tax collected. It may not serve any purpose, if the taxes imposed are widespread but are difficult to administer. Therefore, it would make no sense to impose certain taxes, if they are difficult to administer.

Additional Canons of Taxation Activities and functions of the government have increased significantly since Adam Smith's time. Governments are expected to maintain economic stability, full employment, reduce income inequality and promote growth and development. Tax system should be such that it meets the requirements of growing state activities. Accordingly, modern economists gave following additional canons of taxation.

5. **Canon of Productivity:** It is also known as the canon of fiscal adequacy. According to this principle, the tax system should be able to yield enough revenue for the treasury and the government should have no need to resort to deficit financing. This is a good principle to follow in a developing economy.
6. **Canon of Elasticity:** According to this canon, every tax imposed by the government should be elastic in nature. In other words, the income from tax should be capable of increasing or decreasing according to the country's requirement. For example, if the government needs more income at a time of crisis, the tax should be capable of yielding more income through increase in its rate.
7. **Canon of Flexibility:** It should be easily possible for the authorities to revise the tax structure both with respect to its coverage and rates, to suit the changing requirements of the economy. With changing time and conditions, the tax system needs to be changed without much difficulty. The tax system must be flexible and not rigid.
8. **Canon of Simplicity:** The tax system should not be complicated. That makes it difficult to understand and administer and results in problems of interpretation and disputes. In Pakistan, efforts of the government in recent years have been to make the system simple.
9. **Canon of Diversity:** This principle states that the government should collect taxes from different sources rather than concentrating on a single source of tax. It is not advisable for the government to depend upon a single source of tax, it may result in inequity for a certain section of the society and uncertainty for the government to raise funds. If the tax revenue comes from diversified sources, then any reduction in tax revenue from one source for any reason is bound to be small.

3 ETHICS FOR TAX ADMINISTRATORS

Section overview

- Ethics for tax administrators
- Pillars of tax administration
- Responsibilities of the tax implementing authorities

3.1 Ethics for tax administrators

The tax administration is not responsible for tax policy and tax legislation but deals with current tax system. Federal Board of Revenue is empowered under the law to monitor, assess, levy and collect taxes as provided in the tax statutes. There are a number of occasions whereby they possess any of the following powers:

- ☐ Assess taxes (including best judgment);
- ☐ Collect Revenue;
- ☐ Seize Property;
- ☐ Attach bank accounts;
- ☐ Commence legal (criminal/civil) proceedings against taxpayer

Such powers may be misused and can become abusive powers as exercise of that power can result in the following against the taxpayer:

- ☐ Loss of property and income;
- ☐ Imprisonment

So, these powers can result in the loss of some of the fundamental human rights of the taxpayer. Ethics tend to bring these powers within the principles of goodness and morality.



Illustration:

Mr. Zahid is running a textile unit and tax amounting to Rs. 5 M is assessed against him. His bank accounts balance is Rs. 10 M. However, he has to fulfil his exports orders. In case he fails to fulfil his orders, he would lose his customers and that orders. Considering his present critical financial position, Zahid believes that tax recovery proceedings by recovery from bank account (Attachment of bank account) would entail an irreparable loss to his organisation. So he files a request to FBR for allowing him to pay the tax dues in instalments.

FBR staff has the power to allow him relief or recover this tax directly from his bank account. Justice and equity demands that his request should be entertained so that his continuation and prosperity of business would eventually result in payment of better taxes in future whereas recovery of tax could jeopardise his business operations.



Illustration:

Income Tax Ordinance, sales tax law, Federal excise law empower tax authorities to select cases for audit. This power can be misused by selecting some cases while leaving many unaudited. Thus, despite the fact that law provides unfettered powers, these should be exercised on some ethical and rational basis.

3.2 Pillars of tax administration

In order to safeguard the interest of taxpayers and avoid abuse of powers by the tax administration, following four pillars of Tax administration are defined:

1) Fairness

Strive to be impartial, fair, neutral and consistent in administering the law without regard to race, social or economic circumstances.

2) Transparency

All Proceedings must be transparent and must be seen as transparent.

3) Equity

Best tax administration is not that which collects most revenue. Rather it depends on how this revenue generation is actually accomplished. Whether all stakeholders are taxed fairly or tax is collected from the poor/salaried class after failing to collect taxes from entrepreneurs/businesses. Thus, equity demands that tax administrators should not achieve their objectives in an irrational manner.

4) Accountability

There must be a strong system of accountability for wrong doers which should curb corruption, nepotism and maladministration.

Under the four pillars, some of the ethical issues facing tax administration are:

- 1) Acceptance of gifts
- 2) Conflict of Interest
- 3) Selective application of the law/ or inconsistency in applying the law
- 4) Political influence
- 5) Confidentiality/secretcy
- 6) Discretion
- 7) Corruption
- 8) Lack of Autonomy

In order to avoid pitfalls of the abusive use of discretion, seven principles for structuring discretion are defined which are as under:

- ☐ Open plans
- ☐ Open policy statements
- ☐ Open rules
- ☐ Open findings
- ☐ Open reasons
- ☐ Open precedents
- ☐ Fair informal procedure

3.3 Responsibilities of the tax implementing authorities

A concise code which can enlist responsibilities of Tax Administrators can be as under:

- 1) Obey all laws relating to taxation and grant no exemptions, credit or advantage to any taxpayer that is not provided by the law;
- 2) Be dedicated to the highest ideals of honesty and integrity in all matters in order to maintain the respect and confidence of the government and taxpayers;
- 3) Strive to be impartial, fair, neutral and consistent in administering the law without regard to race, social status or economic circumstances;

- 4) Provide prompt, efficient and quality service to all stakeholders in an effort to exceed their expectations;
- 5) Refrain from actively participating in partisan political activities;
- 6) Accurately record proceedings and maintain taxpayer information in the strictest confidence and highest level of security;
- 7) Refrain from soliciting gifts for actions and non-actions;
- 8) Make reasonable effort to collect the proper amount of tax revenue due at the lowest possible cost to the state, and in a manner that warrants the highest degree of confidence in our integrity, efficiency, effectiveness and fairness;
- 9) Respond to valid taxpayer refund claims with the same diligence as employed in collection of taxes;
- 10) Educate taxpayers on their rights and responsibilities to ensure the highest possible levels of voluntary compliance to the laws.

4 ETHICS FOR TAX PRACTITIONERS

Section overview

- Moral and Ethical principles governing tax practitioners

4.1 Moral and Ethical principles governing tax practitioners

There are five fundamental principles of ethics for tax practitioners. These are set out below:

1 Integrity

Tax Practitioners should be straightforward and honest in all professional and business relationships. Integrity implies not just honesty but also fair dealing and truthfulness.

2 Objectivity

Tax practitioners should not allow bias, conflicts of interest or undue influence of others to override their professional or business judgments.

3 Professional competence and due care

Tax Practitioners have a duty to maintain their professional knowledge and skill at such a level that a client or employer receives competent service, based on current developments in practice, legislation and techniques. Tax practitioners should act diligently and in accordance with applicable technical and professional standards.

4 Confidentiality

Tax Practitioners should respect the confidentiality of information acquired as a result of professional and business relationships and should not disclose such information to third parties without authority or unless there is a legal or professional right or duty to disclose. Confidential information acquired as a result of professional and business relationships should not be used for the personal advantage of tax practitioners or third parties.

5 Professional behaviour

Tax practitioners should comply with relevant laws and regulations and should avoid any action which discredits the profession.

They should behave with courtesy and consideration towards all with whom they come into contact in their professional capacity.

5 ETHICS FOR TAXPAYERS

Section overview

- Morality behind tax compliance
- Ethics and morality for tax payers regarding taxation compliance
- Tax avoidance and evasion
- Whistle blower [Section 2(75) read with Section 227B]

5.1 Morality behind tax compliance

There are three approaches to ethics for tax compliance which are as under:

1. **Utilitarianism**, which tells us to aim for the greatest total happiness across the population. In the economic sphere, we can interpret 'happiness' as the satisfaction of our desires; and so utilitarianism as aiming for maximum satisfaction of desires.
2. **Deontology**, which bases ethics on the idea of duty.
3. **Virtue ethics**, which focus on the virtues we should have, and on what constitutes a virtuous life. A broad conception of the virtues must be used here, encompassing not only virtues such as honesty, but also virtues such as using one's talents and leading a fulfilled life.

5.2 Ethics and morality for tax payers regarding taxation compliance

- For Taxpayers following utilitarian approach, the most important economic goals are to ensure that goods and services are available to allow everyone to have a decent life, and to ensure that these resources are distributed widely enough for all or most people to enjoy them. Motivating citizens to pay taxes even at the highest rate. Moreover, their compliance level would also be better as there is dire need for availability of resources for the vast majority of masses and the country.
- Taxpayers preferring the deontologist ethical approach lay down absolute duties. Such duty includes respect for other people's property rights. This could be interpreted to mean that there should be no tax at all, because tax is the forcible transfer of property from taxpayers. On the other hand, the duty to respect property rights could be used to argue that any social resources one uses should be paid for, even if one did not ask for those resources to be provided. Thus in order not to be a thief, anyone who uses a public hospital, or even a public road, should make sure that he or she pays tax to cover their use. So this approach envisages that taxes are paid as a matter of obligation by the taxpayer for use of public facilities.
- Virtue ethics can be a bit more helpful on the question of the fairness of taxation. One should use one's talents to the full. Financial incentives can encourage people to use their talents, but very high taxation dampens those incentives by reducing take-home pay. Another virtue is charity, either in the form of cash or time. The more take-home cash people have, the more likely it is that they would be able to afford charitable donations; and also find time from paid employment to perform charity work or other forms of civic service, as school trustees or Mutawali of Masjid for example. A third virtue is independence. It is good to earn what one needs rather than to depend on subsidies from others. Lower rates of taxation make independence more easily achievable.
- Tax can be used for all sorts of purposes, and it is often clear what ethicists of any particular kind would say about these purposes. We can start with the provision of law and order and the more extensive public services such as healthcare and education.
- Utilitarians will approve of taxation for these purposes because they allow more goods and services to be produced, and they also allow more non-materialistic desires to be satisfied. Virtue ethicists will approve because these services enhance people's opportunities to use their talents and to lead prosperous lives.

- ❑ When we turn to aid the poor, utilitarians would be prone to approve because it means increased transfer of resources from the rich to the poor rendering them in a happier position. Virtue ethicists will approve because with redistribution the poor can be helped to flourish and develop virtues, and because looking after the less fortunate is itself a virtue (although voluntary charity may be a greater virtue than forced payment). Deontologists can recognize a duty to care for the poor.
- ❑ Taxation addressing the needs of all these ethical thoughts can attract better compliance. Morality for citizens to pay taxes is justified as the State is responsible for providing a proper infrastructure for a decent life. The State is also obliged to provide endow with a level playing field to all the concerned so that talent on merit can be best explored and utilized. It therefore becomes necessary that taxes be paid to the State in return for basic needs benefits peace & prosperity, infrastructural development and economic growth etc.

5.3 Tax avoidance and evasion

Most people pay their taxes, without a doubt not all are willing to part with their money. So lastly let's look at whether other forms of behaviour can be ethically acceptable: tax avoidance and tax evasion.

- ❑ Tax avoidance is generally the legal exploitation of the tax regime to one's own advantage, to attempt to reduce the amount of tax that is payable by means that are within the law whilst making a full disclosure of the material information to the tax authorities. Examples of tax avoidance involve using tax deductions, changing one's business structure through incorporation or establishing an offshore company in a tax haven.
- ❑ By contrast tax evasion is the general term for efforts by individuals, firms, trusts and other entities to evade the payment of taxes by illegal means. Tax evasion usually entails taxpayers deliberately misrepresenting or concealing the true state of their affairs to the tax authorities to reduce their tax liability, and includes, in particular, dishonest tax reporting (such as under declaring income, profits or gains; or overstating deductions).



Illustration:

Tax Law	Objective
Mr. A earned Turnover of Rs. 10 M. However, he kept it as cash in his bank locker and hid it from tax authorities. He paid all related expenses from this cash.	Tax evasion , Criminal Act, he cannot buy any asset or settle liabilities unless he declares this income and also pays tax due on it
Mr. B earned income of Rs, 10 M. However, he declared only so much of income which is verifiable from the banks i.e. 6M, remaining amount he has hidden in a separate bank account	This too is tax evasion, a understatement is also an offence
Mr. C earned Rs. 10 M. However, he recorded 7M expenses employing legal tactics to reduce his net income and offering the remaining income of Rs. 3 Million for Taxes.	Tax avoidance, which is legally permissible.

A utilitarian, concerned with aggregate welfare, might be quite relaxed about tax avoidance. After all, when tax is avoided, wealth is not destroyed: it is merely kept in the private sector instead of being transferred to the public sector. The main utilitarian concern would probably be that it would result in an unintended distribution of the tax burden, as some of the burden would be shifted from the rich onto people with modest incomes who cannot afford clever tax lawyers. That would reduce their satisfaction more than it would increase the satisfaction of the better-off people who have succeeded in reducing their tax burdens.

A virtue ethicist would perhaps dislike tax avoidance. It is, after all, hardly virtuous to exploit rules knowing that one is exploiting them in unintended ways to redistribute the disadvantage away from oneself. A deontologist would not positively favour tax avoidance, but might not condemn it either. Deontologists can easily argue for a duty to obey the law: yet obeying the law is something the tax planner takes care to do, in his own peculiar way.

5.4 Whistle blower [Section 2(75) read with Section 227B]

Whistle blower means a person who reports concealment or evasion of income tax leading to detection or collection of taxes, fraud, corruption or misconduct, to the competent authority having power to take action against the person or an income tax authority committing fraud, corruption, misconduct, or involved in concealment or evasion of taxes.

6 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What are ethics?
- What are canons of taxation and their impact on tax legislation?
- What are the responsibilities of tax legislators?
- What are 4 pillars of tax administration?
- What are responsibilities of tax administrators?
- What is code of ethics for tax practitioners?
- What is ethical morality for taxpayers to comply with tax law?

Basic concepts of taxation

Contents

- 1 Scope of tax
- 2 Tax year
- 3 Computation of taxable income
- 4 Person
- 5 Residential status
- 6 Determination of tax liability
- 7 Different types of tax regimes
- 8 Income tax authorities
- 9 Common rules
- 10 Chapter review

1 SCOPE OF TAX

Section overview

- Scope of tax

1.1 Scope of tax

Income tax law deals with the levy of tax on the income of a person. The scope of income tax law is defined in section 4 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 in the following manner:

“Income tax shall be imposed for each tax year on every person who has taxable income, as per the applicable tax rates”

Perusal of the aforesaid provision of law rises following questions in our minds:

- What is a tax year?
- What is taxable income and how it is computed?
- Who is person?
- What are applicable rates of tax?
- What is the procedure for levy of tax?

These primary questions are answered in the upcoming paragraphs.

2 TAX YEAR

Section overview

- Tax year (Sec 74)

2.1 Tax year (Sec 74)

There are three kinds of tax years as stipulated in Section 74 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001:

- ☐ Normal tax year
- ☐ Special tax year
- ☐ Transitional tax year

Normal tax year

Normal tax year is a period of twelve months ending on the 30th day of June and is denoted by the calendar year in which the said date falls.

Special tax year

Where a person's income year is different from the normal tax year, or where, by an order, a person has been allowed by the Commissioner to use a twelve months' period different from normal tax year, such income year or such period shall be that person's special tax year and shall be denoted by the calendar year relevant to normal tax year in which the closing date of the special tax year falls.

The Board has authority to prescribe any special tax year in respect of any particular class of taxpayer. For example, in respect of certain classes of assesses following special tax years are specified by the Board.

Classes of persons	Special tax year
Companies manufacturing sugar	1st October to 30th September
All persons exporting rice	1st January to 31st December
All banks & insurance companies	1st January to 31st December

In addition to above, a taxpayer may get permission to adopt special income year subject to fulfilment of following conditions laid down in section 74, that is:

A person may apply to the Commissioner for change of tax year from normal tax year to special tax year or from special tax year to normal tax year and the same can be granted subject to any conditions that may be imposed by the Commissioner.

A change of tax year from normal to special or vice versa, granted by the Commissioner is subject to withdrawal if in his opinion it is no longer feasible but not unless the person has been provided an opportunity of being heard.

An order of the Commissioner for change of tax year shall take effect from such date, being the first day of the special tax year or the normal tax year, as the case may be, as may be specified in the order.

A person dissatisfied with the order may file a review application with the Board against the decision of the Commissioner at the time of granting permission for a special tax year or withdrawal of the same and the decision by the Board on such application shall be final.

Transitional tax year

Where the tax year of a person changes as a result of an order by the Commissioner of Income tax either from the normal tax year to special tax year or vice versa, the period between the end of the last tax year prior to change and the date on which the changed tax year commences shall be treated as a 'transitional tax year'.

Example

The normal tax year of ABC Limited was the period from 01 July 2018 to 30 June 2019. On an application by ABC Limited, Commissioner granted approval to adopt special tax year of 30 September each year. The period from 01 July 2019 to 30 September 2019 will be treated as transitional tax year.



Exercise:

Determine the tax year in respect of each accounting periods mentioned below:

- a) 1.09.2018 to 31.08.2019
- b) 1.01.2019 to 31.12.2019
- c) 1.04.2019 to 31.03.2020
- d) 1.05.2019 to 30.04.2020
- e) 1.07.2019 to 30.06.2020



Answer

For all the three cases (a), (b) and (c) mentioned above, relevant tax year will be 2020 i.e. calendar year relevant to normal tax year [1.07.2019 to 30.06.2020) in which the closing date (31.08.2019, 31.12.2019, 31.03.2020) of special year falls.

For case (d) mentioned above, relevant tax year will be 2020 i.e. calendar year relevant to normal tax year in which the closing date (30.04.2020) of special tax year falls.

For case (e) mentioned above, relevant tax year will be 2020 i.e. calendar year in which the closing date (30.06.2020) of normal tax year falls.

3 COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME

Section overview

- Income [Sec 2(29)]
- Heads of income (Sec 11)
- Total income (Sec 10)
- Taxable income (Sec 9)
- Deductible allowances (Sec 60, 60A, 60B, 60C & 60D)

3.1 Income [Sec 2(29)]

The definition of term “income” uses the word “includes” therefore, it is inclusive definition and not exhaustive. An inclusive definition is that which not only extends to those things which are included in it, but also covers all such things which the term signifies according to its general and natural meaning.



Definition:

Income includes;

- Any amount chargeable to tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 (e.g. income from salary)
- Any amount subject to collection or deduction of tax under final tax regime (e.g. on exports);
- Any amount treated as income under any provision of the Ordinance (e.g. dividends, royalty, profit on debt etc.), and
- Any loss of income

3.2 Heads of income (Sec 11)

For the purposes of the imposition of tax and the computation of total income, all incomes shall be classified under the following heads, namely:

1. Salary;
2. Income from property;
3. Income from business;
4. Capital gains; and
5. Income from other sources

The income of a person under a head of income for a tax year shall be the total of the amounts derived by the person in that tax year that are chargeable to tax under the head as reduced by the total deductions, if any, allowed under the Ordinance to the person for that year under that head.



Illustration:

Sum of amounts chargeable to tax under any particular head	xxx
Less:	
Deductions (expenses) allowed in relevant head of income	(xx)
Income under a particular head of income	xxx

If the total deductions allowed to a person for a tax year under a head of income exceed the total amounts derived by the person in that tax year chargeable under that head, the person shall be treated as sustaining a loss under that head for that tax year of an amount equal to the excess.

A loss for a head of income for a tax year shall be dealt with in accordance with Part VIII of Chapter III of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 (Chapter 11 of this study text).

The income of a **resident person** is computed by taking into account amounts that are his **Pakistan-source income** and amounts that are his **foreign-source income**.

On the other hand, income of a **non-resident person** is computed by taking into account only the amounts that are his **Pakistan-source income**.

In view of aforesaid provisions of law, the equation to determine the taxable income is as under:

Tabulation

Source of Income	Resident	Non Resident
Pakistan source	Chargeable	Chargeable
Foreign source	Chargeable	Not Chargeable



Exercise:

Mr. Junaid has following incomes from different heads of income:

	Amount
Salary	75,000
Income from Property	35,000
Income from Business	125,000
Capital Gains	37,900
Income from other sources	90,000
Compute his taxable income.	



Answer

Total income under normal tax regime of Mr. Junaid is sum of all above sources of income (excluding income from property taxable as separate block of income) which is computed at Rs. 327,900.

3.3 Total Income (Sec 10)

The total income of a person for a tax year shall be the sum of the

- ☐ Person's income under all heads of income for that tax year; and
- ☐ Person's income exempt from tax for that tax year under any of the provisions of Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

3.4 Taxable Income (Sec 9)

The taxable income of a person for a tax year shall be the total income other than exempt income of the person for the year reduced (but not below zero) by the sum of any deductible allowances of the person for that tax year.

Total Income other than exempt	xxx
Less: Deductible Allowances (Discussed below)	(xxx)
Taxable Income	<u>xxx</u>

3.5 Deductible allowances (Sec 60, 60A, 60B, 60C & 60D)

Zakat (Sec 60)

A person is entitled to a deductible allowance for the amount of any Zakat paid by the person in a tax year under the Zakat and Ushr Ordinance, 1980.

Where the Zakat has been deducted out of the profit on debt (which is chargeable under the head “income from other sources”), such Zakat shall not be deducted out of the total income, rather, it shall be allowed as a deduction while computing income from other sources.

Where the amount of Zakat is more than total income, the excess amount shall not be refunded or carried forward or carried back.

Worker's welfare fund (Sec 60A)

A person shall be entitled to a deductible allowance for the amount of any Workers' Welfare Fund (WWF) paid by the person in the tax year under Workers' Welfare Fund Ordinance, 1971.

Worker's participation fund (Sec 60B)

A person shall be entitled to a deductible allowance for the amount of any Workers' Participation Fund paid by the person in a tax year in accordance with the provisions of the Companies Profit (Workers' Participation) Act, 1968.

Deductible allowance for profit on debt (Sec 60C)

Section 60C of the Ordinance contains provisions relating to deductible allowance on profit on debt. These are summarized below:

- ❑ Every individual shall be entitled to a deductible allowance for the amount of any profit or share in rent and share in appreciation for value of house paid by the individual in a tax year on a loan by a scheduled bank or non-banking finance institution regulated by the Securities and Exchange Commission of Pakistan or advanced by Government or the Local Government, Provincial Government or a statutory body or a public company listed on a registered stock exchange in Pakistan where the individual utilizes the loan for the construction of a new house or the acquisition of a house.
- ❑ The amount of deductible allowance allowed shall not exceed 50% of taxable income or Rs. 2,000,000, whichever is lower.
- ❑ Any allowance or part of an allowance that is not able to be deducted for the tax year shall not be carried forward to a subsequent tax year.

Deductible allowance for education expenses (Sec 60D)

- ❑ Every individual shall be entitled to a deductible allowance in respect of tuition fee paid by the individual in a tax year provided that the taxable income of the individual is less than Rs.1,500,000.
- ❑ The amount of an individual's deductible allowance allowed for a tax year shall not exceed the lesser of —
 - a) 5% of the total tuition fee paid by the individual in the year;
 - b) 25% of the person's taxable income for the year; and
 - c) an amount computed by multiplying 60,000 with number of children of the individual.
- ❑ Any allowance or part of an allowance for a tax year that is not able to be deducted for the year shall not be carried forward to a subsequent tax year.
- ❑ Allowance shall be allowed against the tax liability of either of the parents making payment of the fee on furnishing national tax number (NTN) or name of the educational institution.
- ❑ Allowance shall not be taken into account for computation of tax deduction from Salary under section 149.

**Exercise:**

Compute Total and Taxable Income of XYZ (Pvt.) Limited considering following data:

Aggregate income from all heads of income	1,000,000
Aggregate exempt income under 2 nd Schedule of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001	500,000
Workers Participation Fund paid under Companies Profit (Workers' Participation) Act, 1968	100,000

**Answer****Total income**

Aggregate income from all heads	1,000,000
Exempt Income under second schedule	<u>500,000</u>
	<u>1,500,000</u>

Taxable income

Aggregate income from all heads	1,000,000
Less: WPPF as per Workers' Participation Act, 1968	<u>(100,000)</u>
	<u>900,000</u>

4 PERSON

Section overview

- Person [Sec 2(42) read with Sec 80]
- Taxpayer [Sec 2(66)]

4.1 Person [Sec 2(42) read with Sec 80]

We learnt from the preceding discussion that tax is chargeable on the taxable income of a person. As per sub-section (1) of section 80, following are treated as person:



Definition: Person

- an individual;
- a company or association of persons incorporated, formed, organised or established in Pakistan or elsewhere;
- the Federal Government, a foreign government, a political subdivision of a foreign government, or public international organisation.

Definition of person includes different entities so these are defined and discussed hereunder:



Definition: Association of Persons

“Association of persons” includes a firm, a Hindu undivided family, any artificial juridical person and anybody of persons formed under a foreign law, but does not include a company;

“Firm” means the relation between persons who have agreed to share the profits of a business carried on by all or any of them acting for all.



Definition: Company

“Company” means:

- a company as defined in the Companies Ordinance, 1984
- a Small company as defined in section 2 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001
- a body corporate formed by or under any law in force in Pakistan;
- a modaraba;
- a body incorporated by or under the law of a country outside Pakistan relating to incorporation of companies;
- a foreign association, whether incorporated or not, which the Board has, by general or special order, declared to be a company for the purposes of this Ordinance;
- a Provincial Government; or
- a Local Government in Pakistan; or
- a co-operative society, a finance society or any other society
- a non-profit organisation
- a trust, an equity or a body of persons established or constituted by or under any law for the time being in force

**Definition: Company (continued)**

"Local Government" shall have the same meaning as in the Punjab Local Government Ordinance, 2001, the Sindh Local Government Ordinance, 2001, the Kyber Pakhtoon Khwa (KPK) Local Government Ordinance and the Baluchistan Local Government Ordinance, 2001.

"trust" means an obligation annexed to the ownership of property and arising out of the confidence reposed in and accepted by the owner, or declared and accepted by the owner for the benefit of another, or of another and the owner, and includes a unit trust; and

Sec 2(47) "Public company" means —

- (a) a company in which not less than 50% of the shares are held by the Federal Government or Provincial Government;
- (b) a company in which not less than 50% of the shares are held by a foreign Government, or a foreign company owned by a foreign Government;
- (c) a company whose shares were traded on a registered stock exchange in Pakistan at any time in the tax year and which remained listed on that exchange at the end of that year; or
- (d) a unit trust whose units are widely available to the public and any other trust as defined in the Trusts Act, 1882 (II of 1882);

"Unit trust" means any trust under which beneficial interests are divided into units such that the entitlements of the beneficiaries to income or capital are determined by the number of units held.

Sec 2(45) "Private company" means a company that is not a public company

Sec 2(7) "Banking company" means a banking company as defined in the Banking Companies Ordinance, 1962 and includes anybody corporate which transacts the business of banking in Pakistan;

Sec 2(14) "Cooperative society" means a co-operative society registered under the Co-operative Societies Act, 1925 or under any other law for the time being in force in Pakistan for the registration of co-operative societies;

Sec 2(25) "Finance society" includes a co-operative society which accepts money on deposit or otherwise for the purposes of advancing loans or making investments in the ordinary course of business;

Sec 2(36) "Non-profit organization" means any person other than an individual which is

- (i) established for religious, educational, charitable, welfare or development purposes, or for the promotion of an amateur sport;
- (ii) formed and registered under any law as a non-profit organization;
- (iii) approved by the Commissioner for specified period, on an application made by such person in the prescribed form and manner, accompanied by the prescribed documents and, on requisition, such other documents as may be required by the Commissioner;

and none of the assets of such person are available for private benefit to any other person.

Sec 2(59A) "Small Company" means a company registered on or after the first day of July, 2005, under the Companies Ordinance, 1984 which,-

- (i) has paid up capital plus undistributed reserves not exceeding fifty million rupees;
- (ii) has employees not exceeding two hundred and fifty any time during the year;
- (iii) has annual turnover not exceeding two hundred and fifty million rupees; and
- (iv) is not formed by the splitting up or the reconstitution of a company already in existence;

**Exercise**

(a) Briefly state, with reasons, whether or not you consider the below mentioned companies to be a public company for tax purpose.

- (i) PPL is a company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance, 1984 and is not listed on any stock exchange in Pakistan. 59 per cent of the shares in PPL are held by BBC Ltd, a company incorporated in United Kingdom. United Kingdom holds 97% of the shares in BBC Ltd
- (ii) XYZ Limited is a public company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance, 1984 whose shares were traded on the Pakistan Stock Exchange from 01 August 2019 until 29 June 2020 on which date the company was delisted on the exchange.
- (iii) The Provincial Government of NWFP holds 50% of the shares in ABC Ltd, a public company under the Companies Ordinance, 1984. ABC Ltd is not listed on any stock exchange in Pakistan.
- (iv) BRR is a public company under the Companies Ordinance, 1984. 41% of the shares are held by the Federal Government, 50% by the Government of Saudi Arabia and 9% by the individuals and group companies. BRR is not listed on any stock exchange in Pakistan.

(b) Anderson Inc, a public company incorporated under the law of the United Kingdom relating to the incorporation of companies, has been operating in Pakistan for over 50 years. The control and management of the Pakistan branch for the accounting year ended 31 December 2019 was situated wholly outside Pakistan.

Required: Briefly state, with reasons whether Anderson Inc. will be assessed as a company for Pakistan tax purposes for the relevant tax year.

**Answer**

(a)

- (i) A public company for Pakistan tax purposes, inter alia includes a company in which not less than 50% of the shares are held by a foreign government or a foreign company owned by a foreign government. 59% of the shares in PPL are owned by BBC Ltd, which is a foreign company but BBC Ltd is not wholly owned by the United Kingdom (foreign government). Therefore, PPL is not a public company for Pakistan tax purpose.
- (ii) A company whose shares are traded on a registered stock exchange in Pakistan at any time in the tax year and which remained listed on that exchange at the end of that year is a public company for tax purpose.

Although the shares of XYZ Limited were traded on the Pakistan stock exchange during the tax year 2020, XYZ Ltd did not meet the test of being a public company for tax purpose since its shares were not listed on the Lahore stock exchange on 30 June 2020. XYZ Ltd is therefore not a public company for tax purpose.
- (iii) A company in which not less than 50% of the shares are held by the Federal Government or Provincial Government is a public company for tax purpose. Since the Provincial Government of NWFP holds 50% of the shares in ABC Ltd, ABC Ltd is a public company for tax purpose
- (iv) A public company for Pakistan tax purposes, inter alia means a company in which not less than 50% of the shares are held by a foreign government, therefore, BRR is a public company as 50% of the shares are held by Government of Saudi Arabia.

(b) As per section 80, a company mean a body incorporated by or under the law of a country outside Pakistan relating to incorporation of companies. Therefore Anderson Inc. will be treated as company for Pakistan tax purpose.

4.2 Taxpayer [Sec 2(66)]



Definition:

Taxpayer means any person who

- derives an amount chargeable to tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001;
- may be a representative of a person who derives an amount chargeable to tax;
- is required to deduct or collect tax under the Ordinance; or
- is required to furnish a return of income or pay tax under the Ordinance;

5 RESIDENTIAL STATUS

Section overview

- Resident taxpayer [Sec2(53)]
- Resident and non-resident persons (Sec 81)
- Resident individual (Sec 82)
- Resident company (Sec 83)
- Resident association of persons (Sec 84)

5.1 Resident taxpayer [Sec 2(53)]

It means a taxpayer who is a resident person. It can be resident individual, association of person, or company.

5.2 Resident and non-resident persons (Sec 81)

The determination of residential status of a person is necessary as the law explicitly provides that a resident is taxable in respect of its worldwide income whereas the non-resident is taxable only in respect of its Pakistan source income. The Ordinance lays down the method for determination of residential status of a person in the following manner:

- ☐ A person shall be a resident in Pakistan for a tax year if the person is:
 - i. a resident individual, resident company or resident association of persons for the year; or
 - ii. the Federal Government.
- ☐ A person shall be non-resident person for a tax year if the person is not a resident person for that year.

A very important point to note from the above discussion is that residential and non-residential status of any person is to be determined in respect of each tax year as it may vary from year to year. A person can be resident in tax year 2019 (01 July 2018 to 30 June 2019) but may be a non-resident in tax year 2020 (01 July 2019 to 30 June 2020).

5.3 Resident individual (Sec 82)

- ☐ An individual shall be a resident individual for a tax year if the individual:
 - a) is present in Pakistan for a period of, or periods amounting in aggregate to, 183 days or more in the tax year;
 - b) is present in Pakistan for a period of, or periods amounting in aggregate to, one hundred and twenty days or more in the tax year and who, in the four years preceding the tax year, has been in Pakistan for a period of, or periods amounting in aggregate to, three hundred and sixty-five days or more; or
 - c) is an employee or official of the Federal Government or a Provincial Government posted abroad in the tax year.

It is not essential that the stay should be at the same place. It is equally not necessary that the stay should be continuous. Rule 14 of the Income Tax Rules, 2002 states the method for computing the number of days of stay of an individual in Pakistan. The said rule read as under:

- ☐ The following rules apply for the purposes of section 82, which provides for the determination of a person as resident individual.
 - Part of a day that an individual is present in Pakistan (including the day of arrival in, and the day of departure from, Pakistan) counts as a whole day of such presence;

- the following days in which an individual is wholly or partly present in Pakistan count as a whole day of such presence, namely:
 - i. a public holiday;
 - ii. a day of leave, including sick leave;
 - iii. a day that the individual's activity in Pakistan is interrupted because of a strike, lock-out or delay in receipt of supplies; or
 - iv. a holiday spent by the individual in Pakistan before, during or after any activity in Pakistan; and
- A day or part of a day where an individual is in Pakistan solely by reason of being in transit between two different places outside Pakistan does not count as a day present in Pakistan.

5.4 Resident company (Sec 83)

A company shall be a resident company in Pakistan for a tax year if:

- i. it is incorporated or formed by or under any law in force in Pakistan
- ii. the control and management of its affairs is situated wholly in Pakistan at any time in the year; or
- iii. it's a Provincial Government or Local Government in Pakistan.

5.5 Resident association of persons (Sec 84)

An association of persons shall be a resident association of persons for a tax year if the control and management of the affairs of the association is situated wholly or partly in Pakistan at any time in the year.



Exercise:

Explain the residential status of the following persons for the tax year 2020:

- (i) Mr. Raza is working as Director Operations in the Ministry of Tourism. On 15 July 2019 he was posted to Pakistan Embassy in Italy for two years.
- (ii) Anderson LLC was incorporated as limited liability Company in UK. The control and management of its affairs was situated wholly in Pakistan. However, with effect from 01 November 2019, the entire management and control was shifted to UK.
- (iii) On 01 February 2020, Mr. Sameel was sent to Pakistan by his UK based company to work on a special project. He left Pakistan on 23 August 2020.
- (iv) BBL is a non-listed public company incorporated under the Companies Ordinance, 1984. All the shareholders of the company are individuals. The control and management of affairs of the company during the year was outside Pakistan.
- (v) Mr. Salman a property dealer in USA came to Pakistan on 01 February 2019. During his stay upto 02 August 2019 in Pakistan, he remained in Peshawar upto 30 June 2019 and thereafter till his departure from Pakistan, in Quetta. Assume that Commissioner has granted him permission to use calendar year as special tax year.

**Answer**

- (i) Being an employee of Federal Government, Mr. Raza would be treated as resident irrespective of number of days he stays in Pakistan.
- (ii) A company shall be resident if control and management of the affairs of the company is situated wholly in Pakistan at any time in the year. Therefore, company is resident irrespective of the fact that it was incorporated in UK.
- (iii) The stay of Mr. Sameel for the purpose of tax year 2020 is 150 days (28+31+30+31+30). Since his stay in Pakistan is less than 183 days in tax year 2020, he is non-resident for tax purposes. It is also assumed that in the preceding four years Mr. Sameel was not in Pakistan for 365 days or more, otherwise he will become a resident individual in Pakistan.
- (iv) If a company is incorporated or formed by or under any law in force in Pakistan, it is treated as a resident company. Such company cannot be treated as non-resident merely on the basis that the control and management of the affairs of the company were situated abroad. Therefore, BBL is a resident company.
- (v) It is immaterial where he stayed in Pakistan. Number of days shall be counted from the day of his arrival in Pakistan to the day of his departure in the following manner:

Accounting period 01 January 2019 to 31 December 2019 (Tax year 2020)

Month	No. of days
February 2019	28
March 2019	31
April 2019	30
May 2019	31
June 2019	30
July 2019	31
August 2019	2
Total	183

Since he was present in Pakistan for 183 days, therefore, he is resident individual. Mr. Salman would not be resident individual, had the tax year been a normal financial year ending on 30 June 2020.

6 DETERMINATION OF TAX LIABILITY

Section overview

- Computation of tax liability and tax rates (Sec 4 read with First Schedule)

6.1 Computation of tax liability and tax rates (Sec 4 read with First Schedule)



Definition: Sec 2(63)

Tax means any tax imposed under the Ordinance and includes any penalty, fee or other charge or any sum or amount leviable or payable under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

- Income tax shall be imposed on every person having taxable income for each tax year at the applicable rates as mentioned in the first schedule to the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.
- First Schedule of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 prescribes different tax rates for different classes of persons in the following manner:

Tax rates for salaried individual

Where the income of an individual chargeable under the head “salary” exceeds 75% of his taxable income, the rates of tax to be applied shall be as set out in the following table, namely: —

Sr. No.	Taxable Income	Rate of Tax
1.	Where the taxable income does not exceed Rs. 600,000	0%
2.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 600,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,200,000	5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 600,000
3.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 1,200,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,800,000	Rs. 30,000 plus 10% of the amount exceeding Rs. 1,200,000
4.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 1,800,000 but does not exceed Rs. 2,500,000	Rs. 90,000 plus 15% of the amount exceeding Rs. 1,800,000
5.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 2,500,000 but does not exceed Rs. 3,500,000	Rs. 195,000 plus 17.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 2,500,000
6.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 3,500,000 but does not exceed Rs. 5,000,000	Rs. 370,000 plus 20% of the amount exceeding Rs. 3,500,000
7.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 5,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 8,000,000	Rs. 670,000 plus 22.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 5,000,000
8.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 8,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 12,000,000	Rs. 1,345,000 plus 25% of the amount exceeding Rs. 8,000,000
9.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 12,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 30,000,000	Rs. 2,345,000 plus 27.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 12,000,000

Sr. No.	Taxable Income	Rate of Tax
10.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 30,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.50,000,000	Rs. 7,295,000 plus 30% of the amount exceeding Rs. 30,000,000
11.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 50,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.75,000,000	Rs. 13,295,000 plus 32.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 50,000,000
12.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs.75,000,000	Rs. 21,420,000 plus 35% of the amount exceeding Rs. 75,000,000

Tax rates for non-salaried individuals and Association of Persons

Sr. No.	Taxable Income (Rs.)	Rate of Tax
1.	Where the taxable income does not exceed Rs.400,000	0%
2.	Where the taxable income exceeds Rs.400,000 but does not exceed Rs. 600,000	5% of the amount exceeding Rs.400,000
3.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 600,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,200,000	Rs. 10,000 plus 10% of the amount exceeding Rs. 600,000
4.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 1,200,000 but does not exceed Rs. 2,400,000	Rs. 70,000 plus 15% of the amount exceeding Rs. 1,200,000
5.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 2,400,000 but does not exceed Rs. 3,000,000	Rs. 250,000 plus 20% of the amount exceeding Rs. 2,400,000
6.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 3,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 4,000,000	Rs. 370,000 plus 25% of the amount exceeding Rs. 3,000
7.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 4,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 6,000,000	Rs. 620,000 plus 30% of the amount exceeding Rs. 4,000,000
8.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 6,000,000	Rs. 1,220,000 plus 35% of the amount exceeding Rs. 6,000,000

Computation of income tax payable

The income tax payable shall be computed as under:

$$\square \quad \text{Tax Liability} = (\text{Taxable Income} \times \text{Rate of Tax}) - \text{Tax Credits} / \text{Tax reduction}$$

If a taxpayer is allowed more than one tax credit for a year, the credits shall be applied in the following order:

- a. Any foreign tax credit; then
- b. Any tax credit allowed for,
 - i. Charitable donations u/s 61
 - ii. Investment in shares, sukkuks and life insurance premium u/s 62
 - iii. Investment in health insurance u/s 62A
 - iv. Contribution to an approved pension fund u/s 63
 - v. Tax credit for employment by manufacturer u/s 64B

- vi. Tax credit for persons employing fresh graduates u/s 64C
- vii. Trust / Welfare Institution / Non-Profit Organization u/s 100C
- c. Any tax reduction e.g. to full time teacher / researcher etc.

Any such amount which is taxable as a separate block or under final tax regime (FTR) shall not be included in the computation of taxable income under Normal tax regime (NTR) according to the provisions of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

The computation of income under each head of income and tax credits is discussed in detail in the ensuing chapters. However, the method for determination of tax liability on total income is given hereunder:

Computation of tax	
Gross tax	XXX
Less: Tax reductions & credits	(XX)
Net Tax	XXX
Tax already paid including adjustments	(XX)
Balance	XXX
(a) Tax Refundable	
(b) Tax Payable or	
(c) Tax nil	

Tax rebates and reductions available to a person are elaborated in respective chapters.

7 DIFFERENT TYPES OF TAX REGIMES

Section overview

- Normal tax regime (Net-income basis)
- Income subject to separate charge (Sec 5-8)
- Final tax regime (Gross income basis)
- Minimum tax regime
- Minimum tax on the income of certain persons [Sec 113]

In the foregoing paragraphs, we learnt about the computation of taxable income and tax liability, however, certain incomes are excluded from the normal method of taxation as explained above and are subject to tax separately under various provisions of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001. The mechanism for determination of taxable income is categorised under three regimes which are as under:

7.1 Normal tax regime (Net-income basis)

Under the normal tax regime, tax is charged on taxable income of the taxpayer i.e. gross amounts chargeable reduced by deductions allowed.

7.2 Income subject to separate charge (Sec 5-8)

- Income subject to separate charge, are the incomes which do not form part of total income or taxable income and are subject to tax on the basis of gross income.
- Section 5, 5A, 5AA, 6, 7, 7A, 7B and 8 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 govern the taxation of such income and these are:
 - (i) Dividend
 - (ii) Tax on undistributed profits (out of syllabus)
 - (iii) Tax on return on Investments in sukuks (out of syllabus)
 - (iv) Pakistan-source royalty of non-resident (out of syllabus)
 - (v) Pakistan-source fee for technical services of non-resident
 - (vi) Shipping income of non-resident (out of syllabus)
 - (vii) Shipping income of a resident person (out of syllabus)
 - (viii) Profit on debt
 - (ix) Air transport income of non-resident (out of syllabus)
- Following rules apply to income subject to separate charge:
 - (i) Tax imposed is a final tax
 - (ii) Such income is not chargeable to tax under any head of income in computing the taxable income of the person
 - (iii) No deduction is allowed for any expenditure incurred in deriving such income
 - (iv) The amount of such income is not reduced by:
 - (a) Any deductible allowance
 - (b) The set off of any loss
 - (v) The final tax payable is not reduced by any tax credit allowed (foreign tax credit or tax credits on donations, investments etc.)

- (vi) The liability of the recipient of such income is discharged to the extent that:
 - (a) In the case of shipping and air transport income, the tax is paid in accordance with relevant sections of the Ordinance; or
 - (b) In any other case, the final tax payable has been deducted at source.

Taxation of dividend, royalty and fee for technical services

Dividend

- ☐ Concept and taxation of dividend income is governed by section 2(19), 5 and 8 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.



Definition: Dividend [Section 2(19)]

“Dividend” includes —

- ☐ Any distribution by a company to its shareholders out of accumulated profit. Dividend may be in the form of:
 - (i) Distribution of assets of company including money or
 - (ii) Distribution of debentures or deposit certificates
 - (iii) Distribution on liquidation of company
 - (iv) Distribution on reduction of capital by the company
 - (v) Loan or advance given by a private company as defined in the Companies Ordinance, 1984 or trust to its shareholders.
 - (vi) Amount expended by a private company on behalf for benefit of shareholder.
 - (vii) Any after tax profit of a branch of foreign company operating in Pakistan.
- ☐ All distributions must be upto the extent of accumulated profits possessed by the company at date of distribution.
- ☐ Following payments are not dividends;
 - (i) Distribution on liquidation of company or reduction of capital by company in respect of any share for full consideration, or redemption of debentures or debenture stocks, where the holder of the share or debenture is not entitled in the event of liquidation to participate in the surplus assets.
 - (ii) Loan or advance by a private company involved in lending business.
 - (iii) Subsequent dividend if the payment is set-off against the loan already treated as dividend.
 - (iv) Remittance of after tax profit by a branch of Petroleum Exploration and Production (E & P) foreign company, operating in Pakistan.

- ☐ Tax rates on gross amount of dividend

General tax rate (other than as under) –15%

dividend paid by Independent Power Purchasers where such dividend is a pass through item under an Implementation Agreement or Power Purchase Agreement or Energy Purchase Agreement and is required to be reimbursed by Central Power Purchasing Agency (CPPA-G) or its predecessor or successor entity – 7.5%

Every person, (including a company from tax year 2014), who receives a dividend from a company is chargeable to tax on gross receipt basis unless the dividend is exempt from tax.

- ☐ Dividend received is subject to deduction of tax at source by the person making the payment of dividend.
- ☐ Tax deducted at source is treated final tax liability of the person receiving the dividend.

- ❑ Where any advance or loan is repaid by the shareholder of a private company, he shall be entitled to a refund of the tax paid by him as a result of such loan or advance having been treated as dividend.

**Exercise:**

- (a) Omega (Pvt.) Limited is engaged in the business of trading and sale of fertilizers. The company has extended loan of Rs. 2.5 million to one of its shareholders on 30 June 2020 when the accumulated profits of the company were Rs. 1.8 million. Determine the amount to be treated as dividend.

Required: Determine the amount to be treated as dividend.

- (b) Robin Petroleum International (RPI), a company incorporated in Netherlands, is operating in Pakistan as a branch. RPI has entered into an agreement with the Government of Pakistan under which RPI has been given the right to explore and produce crude oil and natural gas in specified areas of Sindh and Baluchistan.

Required: Explain the tax implications on RPI's branch in Pakistan of the remittance of the after tax profits of the branch to its head office in the Netherlands.

**Answer**

- (a) The amount of loan to the extent of accumulated profits will be treated as dividend i.e. Rs. 1,800,000 [Ref: Sec 2(19)(e)]
- (b) Remittance of after tax profit of a branch of a foreign company operating in Pakistan is considered as dividend as per section 2(19)(f) of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

However, remittance of after tax profit by a branch of Petroleum Exploration and Production (E&P) foreign company operating in Pakistan is excluded from the definition of dividend.

As the Pakistan branch of RPI is a branch of an E & P foreign company operating in Pakistan, the remittance of the after tax profits of RPI's branch in Pakistan would not be considered to be dividend income.

Fee for technical services of non-residents

- ❑ Concept and taxation of fee for technical services in the hands of non-residents are governed by section 2(23), of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

**Definition: Sec 2(23) Fee for technical services**

Any consideration, whether periodical or lump sum, for the rendering of any managerial, technical or consultancy services including the services of technical or other personnel, but does not include:

- (i) Consideration for services rendered in relation to a construction, assembly, or like project undertaken by the recipient; or

Consideration which would be the income of the recipient chargeable under the head "salary"

- ❑ Pakistan source fee for technical services received by a non-resident person is subject to final tax @ 15% of the gross receipts.
- ❑ The above provision shall not apply to
 - (i) Any fee for technical services where the services giving rise to the fee are rendered through a permanent establishment in Pakistan of the non-resident person.
 - (ii) Any fee for technical services which is exempt from tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001
- ❑ Any Pakistani-source fee for technical services received by a non-resident person to which this section does not apply shall be treated as income from business attributable to the permanent establishment in Pakistan of the person.

Note: Taxation of fee for technical services in respect of permanent establishment is not explained as it is out of syllabus of this paper.

7.3 Final tax regime (Gross income basis)

- ❑ Income subject to final tax are those which are subject to collection or deduction of tax at source and the tax so collected or deducted at source is treated as final tax on the income arising from such transactions.
- ❑ The tax collected or deducted on such transactions is commonly known as non-adjustable tax collected or deducted at source. The taxation of income subject to final tax is governed by Section 169 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.
- ❑ All transactions subject to collection or deduction of tax at source do not fall under income subject to final tax. Different set of rules apply for each nature of income
- ❑ Where the tax collected or deducted at source is not treated as final tax the income arising from such transactions is chargeable to tax under the respective heads of income (Salary, Income from Property, Business, Capital Gains or Other Sources) and forms part of the taxable income. The tax collected or deducted on such transactions is commonly known as adjustable tax collected or deducted at source.
- ❑ Following rules apply to the income subject to final tax:
 - (i) Such income is not chargeable to tax under any head of income in computing the taxable income;
 - (ii) No deduction is allowed for any expenditure incurred in deriving the income
 - (iii) The amount of the income is not reduced by
 - (a) Any deductible allowance; or
 - (b) The set off of any loss
 - (iv) The tax deducted is not reduced by any tax credit
 - (v) There is no refund of the non-adjustable tax collected or deducted at source unless such tax is in excess of the amount of final tax for which the taxpayer is chargeable and
 - (vi) An assessment is treated to have been made and the person is not required to furnish a return of income in respect such income.
- ❑ Various incomes which are treated as final tax liability of the person under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 are:
 - (i) Profit on debt u/s 151 except in case of company and where profit on debt is taxable u/s 7B
 - (ii) Exports u/s 154 (option to be taxed under NTR is available)
 - (iii) Prizes and winnings under section 156

7.4 Minimum tax regime

- ❑ Certain types of incomes are subject to minimum tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 to assure that certain portion of tax is paid by the taxpayer irrespective of quantum of income.
- ❑ Various incomes which are treated as minimum tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 are:
 - (i) Minimum tax under section 113 on turnover
 - (ii) Tax collected at import stage on import of edible oil and packing material under section 148(8)
 - (iii) Commercial importer under section 148(7).
 - (iv) Tax deduction at source @ 10% from gross amount of service rendered under section 153 for all persons other than a company.
 - (v) Tax collected upto the electricity bill amount of Rs.360,000 per annum for a person other than company under section 235.

7.5 Minimum tax on the income of certain persons [Sec 113]

- (1) This section shall apply to a resident company, an individual (having turnover of ten million rupees or above in the tax year 2017 or in any subsequent tax year) and an association of persons (having turnover of ten million rupees or above in the tax year 2017 or in any subsequent tax year)] where, for any reason whatsoever allowed under this Ordinance, including any other law for the time being in force—
 - (a) loss for the year;
 - (b) the setting off of a loss of an earlier year;
 - (c) exemption from tax;
 - (d) the application of credits or rebates; or
 - (e) the claiming of allowances or deductions (including depreciation and amortization deductions) no tax is payable or paid by the person for a tax year or the tax payable or paid by the person for a tax year is less than 1.5% of the amount representing the person's turnover from all sources for that year:
- (2) Explanation: For the purpose of this sub-section, the expression tax payable or paid does not include-
 - (a) tax already paid or payable in respect of deemed income which is assessed as final discharge of the tax liability under section 169 or under any other provision of this Ordinance; and
 - (b) tax payable or paid under Super tax for rehabilitation of temporary displaced persons (section 4B).
- (3) Where this section applies:
 - (a) the aggregate of the person's turnover as defined in subsection (3) for the tax year shall be treated as the income of the person for the year chargeable to tax;
 - (b) the person shall pay as income tax for the tax year (instead of the actual tax payable under this Ordinance), minimum tax ranging from 0.2% to 1.5% for different categories of Persons;
 - (c) where tax paid under sub-section (1) exceeds the actual tax payable under Part I, clause (1) of Division I, or Division II of the First Schedule, the excess amount of tax paid shall be carried forward for adjustment against tax liability under the aforesaid Part of the subsequent tax year

Provided that the amount under this clause shall be carried forward and adjusted against tax liability for five tax years immediately succeeding the tax year for which the amount was paid.
- (4) turnover means,-
 - (a) the gross sales or gross receipts, exclusive of Sales Tax and Federal Excise duty or any trade discounts shown on invoices, or bills, derived from the sale of goods, and also excluding any amount taken as deemed income and is assessed as final discharge of the tax liability for which tax is already paid or payable;
 - (b) the gross fees for the rendering of services for giving benefits including commissions; except covered by final discharge of tax liability for which tax is separately paid or payable;
 - (c) the gross receipts from the execution of contracts; except covered by final discharge of tax liability for which tax is separately paid or payable; and
 - (d) the company's share of the amounts stated above of any association of persons of which the company is a member.

**Exercise:**

ABC & Co. is an AOP with annual turnover under normal tax regime of Rs. 16,000,000 during the tax year 2020. If the taxable profit of the AOP is Rs. 1,570,000. Compute the tax liability of the AOP for the tax year 2020.

**Answer**

Turnover tax u/s 113 @ 1.5% on Rs. 16,000,000	<u>240,000</u>
<u>Income tax under normal tax regime</u>	
Taxable profit	<u>1,570,000</u>
Tax on profit (Rs. 70,000 + 15% x [1,570,000 – 1,200,000])	<u>125,500</u>

The AOP has to pay higher of minimum tax under section 113 or income tax as computed above under normal tax regime. As the turnover tax is higher than tax computed under normal tax regime therefore the same is to be paid by the AOP (i. e.) Rs. 240,000.

8 INCOME TAX AUTHORITIES

Section overview

- Income tax authorities

8.1 Income tax authorities

The income tax law provides a complete organisational set up for levy and recovery of income tax which are described in section 207 as under:

- (a) Federal Board of Revenue;
- (b) Chief Commissioner Inland Revenue;
- (c) Commissioner Inland Revenue;
- (d) Commissioner Inland Revenue (Appeals);
- (e) Officer of Inland Revenue i.e.
 - (i) Additional Commissioner Inland Revenue;
 - (ii) Deputy Commissioner Inland Revenue;
 - (iii) Assistant Commissioner Inland Revenue;
 - (iv) Special audit panel;
 - (v) Inland Revenue Officer;
 - (vi) Inland Revenue Audit Officer or any other Officer;
- (f) District Taxation officer;
- (g) Assistant Director Audit
- (h) Superintendent Inland Revenue;
- (i) Inspector Inland Revenue; and
- (j) Auditor Inland Revenue.

This section is out of syllabus and is not examinable. This organizational setup is being given to provide better understanding while students studying other examinable sections of the Ordinance where these authorities have been mentioned.

9 COMMON RULES

Section overview

- Apportionment of deductions (Sec 67)
- Fair market value (Sec 68)
- Receipt of income (Sec 69)
- Recouped expenditure (Sec 70)
- Currency conversion (Sec 71)
- Cessation of source of income (Sec 72)
- Rules to prevent double derivation and double deductions (Sec 73)

In addition to foregoing basic concepts, understanding of common rules is necessary for determination and computation of taxable income and tax liability.

9.1 Apportionment of deductions (Sec 67)

- This concept implies that an expenditure, deduction and allowance which relates to the following, shall be apportioned on any reasonable basis taking into account the relative nature and size of the activities to which the amount relates:
 - (i) the derivation of more than one head of income; or
 - (ii) derivation of taxable income and any class of income subject to Final Tax Regime.
 - (iii) the derivation of income chargeable to tax under any head of income and to some other purpose

Rules for apportionment of expenditures, deductions and allowances (Rule 13)

Common expenditure, deductions and allowances means any expenditure, deductions and allowances that is not clearly allocable to any particular class or classes of incomes. Rules regarding apportionment of such expenses, deductions and allowances are given as follows:

- Any expenditure, deduction or allowance that is incurred for particular class of income (chargeable income, FTR income or exempt income) shall be allocated/apportioned to that class only.
- Any common expenditure shall be apportioned amongst each class of income according to the following formula:
- Amount of expense x $\frac{\text{Gross receipts for the class of income}}{\text{Gross receipts for all class of income}}$

Note: Gross receipts means net off receipts or turnover of sales tax of FED paid.

- While allocating common expenditure, deductions and allowances (particularly selling expenses) the nature and source of each class of income must be taken into account.
- The basis determined for allocation of expenditure, deductions and allowances should be certified by a Chartered Accountant or a Cost and Management Accountant. This certificate shall be accepted by CIR unless there is significant variations (10% \pm beyond the limits) from allocation under the rules.
- Where in case of certain transaction the net gain, brokerage, commission and other income is taken as turnover, then the gross profit from business shall be taken as gross receipts for the purpose of apportionment of expenditures.

- ☐ For the purpose of these rules a person may have following classes of incomes:

Pakistan source Incomes as well as Foreign source Income further classified as:

- (i) Salary (may be ignore as well)
- (ii) Income from property
- (iii) Income from business - Non speculation
- (iv) Income from business - speculation
- (v) Capital gains
- (vi) Income from other source
- (vii) Income chargeable to tax as separate block
- (viii) Income exempt from tax e.g. agriculture income
- (ix) Income chargeable to tax under final tax regime.

9.2 Fair market value (Sec 68)

- ☐ Fair market value (FMV) of any property, or rent, asset, service, benefit or perquisite at a particular time shall be the price which the property, or rent, asset, service, benefit or perquisite would ordinarily fetch on sale or supply in the open market at that time.
- ☐ The fair market value of any property, or rent, asset, service, benefit or perquisite shall be determined without having regard to any restriction on transfer or to the fact that it is not otherwise convertible to cash.
- ☐ Where the price referred above is not ordinarily ascertainable, the Board may, from time to time, by notification in the official gazette determine the fair market value of the immoveable property of the area and areas as may be specified in the notification.
- ☐ Where the fair market value of any immoveable property of an area or areas has not been determined by the board in the notification referred as above, the fair market of such immoveable property shall be deemed to be the value fixed by the district officer (revenue) or provincial or any other authority authorize in this behalf for the purposes of stamp duty.



Exercise:

XYZ purchased a second hand car from M/s ABC Ltd, an associated company. The cost of that car is Rs. 500,000 in the books of ABC Ltd whereas written down value of the said car is Rs. 350,000. One of the car dealers told the company that the value of the said car in the market is Rs. 250,000.

Required

What is the value of the car as per the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001?



Answer

Value of the Car as per the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 is its fair market value i-e Rs. 250,000.

9.3 Receipt of income (Sec 69)

Method for recognition of receipt of income is elaborated in section 69 of the Ordinance in the following way:

A person shall be treated as having received an amount, benefit, or perquisite if it is:

- i. actually received by the person;
- ii. applied on behalf of the person, at the instruction of the person or under any law; or
- iii. made available to the person.

**Exercise:**

Mr. Bashir, an employee of M/s Honda Atlas Motors Limited visited different clients for recovery of its bills and he received following response:

- M/s. Honda Forts Ltd one of the clients paid him a sum of Rs. 96,500 after deducting a tax of Rs. 3,500.
- Modern Motors has stated that it already paid a sum of Rs. 35,000 being the bills of M/s Honda Atlas to M/s Sarhad Motors at the instructions of M/s Honda Atlas.
- City Flyers (Pvt.) Limited has adjusted a sum of Rs. 55,000 against the travelling tickets purchased by M/s Honda Atlas Motors Limited from their office and paid the balance amount of Rs. 45,000.
- Hameed Sons said that they recorded their sum payable in its financial records, however, its settlement will be made in due course.

M/s. Honda Atlas Motors Limited is interested to know the amount of receipts which are liable to be added to the taxable income.

**Answer****M/s HONDA ATLAS MOTORS LIMITED**

Name of client	Receipts to be included in income	Remarks
Honda Forts limited	100,000	Sum actually received
Modern Motors	35,000	Paid on the instructions of the person
City Flyers (Private) Ltd	100,000	<i>Sum actually received Rs 45,000 and sum of Rs.55,000 applied on behalf of the recipient</i>
Hameed sons	0	No sum received
Total	235,000	

9.4 Recouped expenditure (Sec 70)

Any amount received subsequently in respect of deduction previously allowed as deduction will be added in the income in the year of receipt, as provided in section 70 below:

Where a person has been allowed a deduction for any expenditure or loss incurred in a tax year in the computation of the person's income chargeable to tax under a head of income and, subsequently, the person has received, in cash or in kind, any amount in respect of such expenditure or loss, the amount so received shall be included in the income chargeable under that head for the tax year in which it is received.

**Exercise:**

M/s ABC claimed deduction of following finance charges against the income of preceding years:

Year	Amount of finance charges
200W	150,000
200X	75,000
200Y	85,000

The aforesaid mark-up remained payable to the bank and could not be paid due to adverse liquidity position of ABC. On 15 May 2020, the bank agreed to waive off mark up to the extent of Rs. 250,000 under a rescheduling agreement. M/s ABC interested to know that what is the tax exposure on such waiver of mark up and in case said amount is taxable then how the said sum is added to preceding years income.

**Answer**

The aforesaid amount of Rs. 250,000 is taxable in the hands of ABC in the year of Waiver i.e. tax year 2020 and it will not be included in the preceding years.

9.5 Currency conversion (Sec 71)

Every amount taken into account under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 shall be in Rupees.

If an amount is in a currency other than rupees, the amount shall be converted to the rupee at the State Bank of Pakistan rate applying between the foreign currency and the Rupee on the date the amount is taken into account for the purposes of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

**Exercise:**

Mr. XYZ received a sum of US Dollars 500 from his client on 14 April 200X and he paid a sum of Euro 250 for expenses incurred in respect of the said assignment on 15 April 2020. The exchange rate prescribed by the State bank of Pakistan on the dates of transactions are as under:

Date	Currency	Dollar/ Euro	Pak Rs. Conversion
14 April, 2020	Dollar	1	Rs. 90/Dollar
15 April, 2020	Euro	1	Rs. 125/Euro

**Answer**

MR. XYZ

COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME

TAX YEAR 2020

Description	Amount In Rs.
Receipt \$ 500 x Rs.90/Dollar	45,000
Expenses Euro 250 x Rs.125/Euro	(31,250)
Income	13,750

9.6 Cessation of source of income (Sec 72)

- ☐ This section applies where any income is derived by a person in a tax year from any business, activity, investment or other source that has ceased either before the commencement of the year or during the year.
- ☐ In such a case the income derived before the business, activity, investment or other source ceased, shall be chargeable to tax as if the source of such income had not ceased.

**Exercise:**

Explain the tax treatment in respect of the following:

On 21 March 2019, there was a fire in the shop of Mr. Imran and the entire stock of honey valued at Rs. 100,000 (at cost) was destroyed. Imran's insurance company refused to entertain the claim for Rs. 100,000 for the loss of the stock-in-trade. Imran ceased doing business as and from 30 June 2019. In the return of income furnished for the tax year 2019, Imran claimed the Rs.100,000 as a deductible business loss in computing his income under the head 'Income from business'. The loss was allowed as a deductible charge in that tax year. During the tax year 2020, the insurance company, on receiving a legal notice from Imran, made a payment of Rs.75,000 against the claim for the loss of stock-in-trade which Imran accepted in full settlement.

**Answer**

Law specifically provides that if there is any income that has been derived by a person in a tax year from a business, activity, investment or other source that has either ceased before the commencement of that year or during the year and if that income would have been taxable had there been no cessation, then the provision of the tax statute would apply as if there was no cessation (Ref: Sec 72)

In other words, section 72 deems the business activity, investment or other source to have been carried on by the person in the tax year in which the income was derived despite the cessation of the business activity, investment or other source. The above amount shall be offered for tax in the return under the head "Income from business".

9.7 Rules to prevent double derivation and double deductions (Sec 73)

- ☐ If any amount is chargeable to tax on the basis that it is receivable, the amount shall not be chargeable again on the basis that it is received.
- ☐ If any amount is chargeable to tax on the basis that it is received, the amount shall not be chargeable again on the basis that it is receivable.
- ☐ If any expenditure is allowable as deduction on the basis that it is payable, the expenditure shall not be allowed as deduction again on the basis that it is paid.
- ☐ If any expenditure is allowable as deduction on the basis that it is paid, the expenditure shall not be allowed as deduction again on the basis that it is payable.

10 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What is taxable income and total income?
- What is income and what are various Heads of Income?
- Who is person?
- Who is taxpayer?
- What are the provisions relating to determination of residential status of a person?
- What is meant by tax year, normal tax year, special tax year and transitional tax year?
- What are tax rates for different types of person?
- What are different types of tax regimes?
- What are various common rules?

Salary

Contents

- 1 Salary and its components
- 2 Determination/computation of value of perquisites
- 3 Determination/computation of other components of salary income
- 4 Employee share scheme
- 5 Computation of income chargeable under the head 'salary'
- 6 Chapter review

1 SALARY AND ITS COMPONENTS

Section overview

- Definition and scope of salary [Sec 12(2)]
- Basis of chargeability
- Deductions not allowed [Sec 12(4)]
- Termination of employment [Sec 12(6)]
- Relief where salary is received in arrears [Sec 12(7)(8)]
- Tax free salary to employee [Sec 12(3)]
- Amount or Perquisite when treated received [Sec 12(5)]

1.1 Definition and scope of salary [Sec 12(2)]

- Salary means any amount received by an employee from any employment, whether of a revenue or capital nature, and includes:
- (i) any pay, wages or other remuneration including leave pay, overtime, bonus, commission, fees, gratuity, work condition supplements (such as for the un-pleasant or dangerous working conditions);
 - (ii) any perquisite whether convertible into money or not;
 - (iii) any allowance provided to employee including cost of living, rent, utilities, education, entertainment, travelling etc. excluding allowance solely expended in the performance of duties of employment;
 - (iv) any expenditure reimbursed by employer other than expenditure incurred solely in the performance of duties of employment
 - (v) profits in lieu of, or in addition to, salary including:
 - (a) consideration received for entering into an employment agreement or for agreement to any condition of employment or changes to the employment conditions or to a restrictive covenant to any past, present or future employment.
 - (b) amount received on the termination of employment, including golden handshake payments.
 - (c) amount received from provident fund except for a contribution made by the employee in respect of which the employee was not entitled to a deduction.
 - (vi) any pension or annuity or any supplement to a pension or annuity received / receivable from employer;
 - (vii) any amount of gain earned under "Employee Share Scheme";

amount of tax chargeable on employee's salary and borne by employer. The terms employee, employer and employment is defined in section 2(20), 2(21) and 2(22) respectively of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 in the following manner:



Definitions:

"Employee" means any individual engaged in employment.

"Employer" means any person who engages and remunerates an employee

"Employment" includes:

- a directorship or any other office involved in the management of a company;
- a position entitling the holder to a fixed or ascertainable remuneration; or
- the holding or acting in any public office;

- ❑ An employee's salary income, wherever received is taxed in Pakistan to the extent it relates to employment exercised in Pakistan. However, salary received by Pakistan Government employee is taxable in Pakistan whether employment is exercised in Pakistan or abroad.

1.2 Basis of chargeability

Taxable on receipt basis [Section 12(1)]

- ❑ Salary is taxable on receipt basis i.e. any salary received by an employee in a tax year shall be chargeable to tax.
- ❑ A person shall be treated as having received an amount, benefit, or perquisite if it is
 - (i) actually received by the person
 - (ii) applied on behalf of the person, at the instruction of the person or under any law
 - (iii) made available to the person.



Exercise

Mr. Bilal, a citizen of Pakistan, is working with PMX (Pvt.) Limited as their head of treasury for the last 15 years. He has provided you with the following information for the year ended June 30, 2020.

- (i) His salary was Rs. 300,000 per month (inclusive of all allowances) till June 30, 2019, which was increased to Rs. 400,000 per month effective from 1 July 2019.
- (ii) Salary and allowances are deposited into each employee's bank account on the 8th working day of the following month.
- (iii) On 31 December 2019, Bilal opted for early retirement and final settlement was made on 8 January 2020.

Required:

Compute Mr. Bilal's taxable income for the tax year 2020.



Answer

Mr. BILAL

COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME

INCOME YEAR ENDED ON 30-06-2020

TAX YEAR 2020

Salary for month of June received on 08 July	300,000
Six month salary from July 2019 to	
December 2019 (400,000x6)	<u>2,400,000</u>
Total taxable salary	<u>2,700,000</u>

Note:

Salary is taxed on receipt basis. As salary is transferred on the 8th working day following the end of the month, salary for the month of June 2019 will be taxable in the tax year 2020.

Who is salaried person for the purposes of tax rate?

A salaried taxpayer means a taxpayer whose salary income constitutes more than 75% of his total income.

1.3 Deductions not allowed [Sec 12(4)]

In computing the income under the head salary, no deduction shall be allowed for expenses incurred by the employee in earning such income.

1.4 Termination of employment [Sec 12(6)]

- ☐ If an employee has received compensation on the termination of employment, the employee may, by notice to Commissioner, elect for the amount to be taxed at the rate computed as:

$$\frac{\text{Total tax paid or payable for three preceding tax years}}{\text{Total taxable income for three preceding tax years}} \times 100$$

- ☐ The option should be exercised by the due date of furnishing return of income



Exercise:

MFD Ltd paid a sum of Rs. 500,000 under the Golden Hand shake scheme to Mr. X in addition to the taxable salary of Rs. 1,600,000 in the tax year 2020. The past three years assessed tax results of his assessment are as under:

Tax year	Taxable Income	Tax Liability (Assumed)
2019	1,450,000	159,500
2018	1,200,000	120,000
2017	800,000	60,000
Total	3,450,000	339,500

Mr. X is interested to know the options available to him for taxation of Golden Hand shake scheme for the tax year 2020.



Answer1

Taxation under Normal Manner (Option 1)

Particulars	Amount is Rs.
Taxable Salary	1,600,000
Sum received under Golden Hand shake Scheme	500,000
Taxable Income	2,100,000
Total Tax liability of Rs 2,100,000 [Rs.90,000 + 15% of (2,100,000-1,800,000)]	125,000

Taxation under section 12(6) (Option II)

Particulars	Amount in Rs.
Taxable income as computed aforesaid	1,600,000
Tax on salary exceeding Rs. 1,200,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,800,000 + 10% of the amount exceeding 1,200,000	70,000
Tax on Rs. 500,000 x 339,500/3,450,000	49,203
Total Tax liability	119,203

Note: As tax under option II is lower than the tax under option I, therefore, it is better to exercise option II

1.5 Relief where salary is received in arrears [Sec 12(7)(8)]

- ☐ In case of receipt of amount under salary which is paid in arrears and is expected to be charged at rate higher than the rate which would have been charged if the amount was received in its relevant tax year, the employee may by a notice to the Commissioner elect for tax rate applicable in the tax year in which such salary was earned.
- ☐ The above option shall be exercised by the due date for furnishing employee's return of income for the tax year in which the amount was received or such later date as may be extended by the Commissioner.

1.6 Tax free salary to employee [Sec 12(3)]



Exercise

The employer of Mr. Usman has undertaken to bear the amount of tax on his salary income of Rs. 2,000,000. Compute tax liability of Mr. Usman for the year. For the sake of simplicity assume that he is liable to pay tax @ 15% of his taxable income instead of rate mentioned in the first schedule.

Where an employer agrees to pay the tax chargeable on an employee's salary, then the amount so paid shall be treated as an additional benefit to the employee. The salary income of the employee shall be grossed up by the amount of tax payable by the employer



Answer

Salary income	2,000,000
Add tax paid by employer (2,000,000 x 15%)	<u>300,000</u>
Taxable salary	<u>2,300,000</u>
Tax liability for the year @ 15%	345,000
Less tax already paid by employer on Usman's behalf	<u>(300,000)</u>
Net tax payable	<u>45,000</u>

In the above example employee is still paying tax of Rs. 45,000. The question that arises is that whether the extra tax of Rs. 45,000 is recoverable by the employee from the employer.

It will be a question of fact in each case to determine whether the extra tax, being the difference of the tax paid by the employer and that calculated on the gross salary, is recovered or recoverable by the employee from his employer. If it is not so recoverable, the matter is simple, as the gross income of the employee in that case will consist of the salary plus the amount paid by the employer as tax, and will be assessed in the hands of the employee, the extra tax, if any being borne by the employee himself. (As illustrated in the above exercise).

However, if the extra tax is also borne by the employer, the gross salary and the rate applicable have to be worked out again by making addition in two or three or four steps. This is illustrated in the following exercise:



Illustration:

Particulars	Gross taxable Income	Tax	Difference
Salary income	1,550,000		
Tax on salary exceeding Rs. 1,200,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,800,000 (i.e Rs.30,000) + 10% of the amount exceeding Rs.1,200,000		65,000	65,000
Salary income after addition u/s 12(3) in income due to payment of tax of Rs. 65,000 by the employer	1,615,000		
Tax on the Revised income after including effect of tax Rs. 30,000 + [10% x (1,615,000 - 1,200,000)]		71,500	6,500
Salary income after addition u/s 12(3) in income due to payment of tax of Rs. 6,500 by the employer	1,621,500		
Tax on the Revised income after including effect of tax Rs. 30,000 + [10% x (1,621,500 - 1,200,000)]		72,150	650

In the above illustration, tax is being added to the taxable income in 2 steps. Ideal solution is to keep on adding the differential tax amount until it becomes zero.

1.7 Amount or Perquisite when treated received [Sec 12(5)]

An amount or perquisite shall be treated as received by an employee from any employment regardless of whether the amount or perquisite is paid or provided:

- (i) By the employee's employer, an associate of the employer, or by a third party under an arrangement with the employer or an associate of the employer;
- (ii) By a past employer or a prospective employer; or

To the employee or to an associate of the employee or to a third party under an agreement with the employee or an associate of the employee.

2 DETERMINATION/COMPUTATION OF VALUE OF PERQUISITES

Section overview

- Introduction to valuation of perquisites
- Conveyance [Sec 13(3) and Rule 5]
- Accommodation [Sec 13(12) and Rule 4]
- Utilities and services of domestic servants [Sec 13(5) & (6)]
- Interest Free / Concessional Loan [Sec 13(7), (8) & (14)]
- Obligations / waiver / settlement [Sec 13(9), (10)]
- Self-hiring of property [Sec 15(5)]
- Transfer of property or provision of services to employees [Sec 13(11)]
- Any other perquisite [Sec 13(13)]

2.1 Introduction to valuation of perquisites

The term 'perquisites' may be defined as the casual emolument, fee or profit attached to an office or position in addition to salary or wages. Perquisite may be cash (such as utility) or in kind (such as accommodation or motor vehicle provided by the employer to an employee).

Section 13 of the Ordinance contains provisions relating to determination of value of perquisites. The said provisions describe the methods for determination of value of perquisites which are detailed below.

2.2 Conveyance [Sec 13(3) and Rule 5]

In case where motor vehicle is provided by an employer to an employee (including director), the amount chargeable to tax under the head salary shall be determined as follows:

Partly for personal and official use	If owned: 5% of the cost of vehicle to the employer; or If leased: 5% of fair market value (FMV) of motor vehicle at the commencement of lease
For personal use only	If owned: 10% of the cost of vehicle to the employer; or If leased: 10% of FMV of motor vehicle at the commencement of lease
For office use only	No addition

Provision of a motor vehicle and its running and maintenance are two different perquisites and dealt with under different rules.

2.3 Accommodation [Sec 13(12) and Rule 4]

If accommodation or housing is provided by an employer to an employee (including director), the amount chargeable to tax under the head salary shall include higher of the following:

- Amount that would have been paid in case if such accommodation was not provided; and
- 45% of the minimum of time scale (MTS) of the basic salary or the basic salary if there is no MTS.
- Where house rent allowance is admissible @ thirty percent, the value taken for the purpose shall be an amount not less than thirty percent of minimum of the time scale of basic salary or the basic salary where there is no time scale

Minimum of time scale is the amount from where the salary scale of a particular employee starts e.g. (4,900-800-8,500) means salary of the employee starts with Rs. 4,900 with increment of Rs. 800 per annum etc. subject to maximum increased salary upto Rs. 8,500.

**Exercise:****Case No 1**

(1) Minimum time scale	250,000-25,000-450,000
(2) Basic salary	140,000 p.m
(3) Bonus	1,000,000 p.a

Free accommodation whose rental value is Rs 1,000,000

Determine the taxable Income?

Solution

Value under Rule 4

= 1,350,000 [i.e. 250,000 x 12 x 45%] or Rs. 1,000,000 whichever is higher.

His taxable income will be:

Basic salary	1,680,000
Bonus	1,000,000
Addition under rule 4	<u>1,350,000</u>
Taxable income	<u>4,030,000</u>

Case No 2

(i) Basic Salary	160,000 p.m
(ii) Accommodation [annual rental value Rs. 1,200,000]	
(iii) Bonus	1,200,000 p.a
(iv) Dearness allowance	30,000 p.m

Determine taxable income

Solution

Value of perquisite under Rule 4

=Rs.864,000 [i.e. 160,000 x 12 x 45%]

Total income chargeable

Basic salary	1,920,000
Accommodation under Rule 4 [higher of Rs.1,200,000 or Rs.864,000]	1,200,000
Bonus	1,200,000
Dearness allowance	<u>360,000</u>
Taxable income	<u>4,680,000</u>

Case No 3

Mr X, an employee of ABC Ltd. was residing in a rented house at monthly rent of Rs. 50,000/-. On 1st July 2020 his employer agreed to pay Rs. 25,000/- for his rent and converted it into an accommodation. All his other emoluments remained same which are as under:

Basic salary	200,000 p.m
Bonus	300,000 p.a
Conveyance allowance	30,000 p.m

What will be his taxable salary?

Solution

Value of accommodation

[Rs.2,400,000 x 45% = 1,080,00 orRs.600,000 whichever is higher]

His taxable salary would be as under

Basic salary	2,400,000
Bonus	300,000
Value of accommodation	1,080,000
Conveyance allowance	360,000
Taxable salary	<u>4,140,000</u>

Note:

It is assumed in all above cases that annual rental value is equal to the amount that would have been paid by employer if such accommodation is not provided.

2.4 Utilities and services of domestic servants [Sec 13(5) & (6)]

**Definition: Utilities**

“Utilities” includes electricity, gas, water and telephone. [(Section 13(14)(c)]

The amount chargeable to tax under the head salary shall include the FMV of utilities as reduced by any payment made to the employer for such utilities.

Domestic servants [Section 13(5)]

In case services of housekeeper, gardener, driver, or other domestic assistant is provided by an employer to the employee, the amount chargeable to tax under the head salary shall include the amount of total salary paid to housekeeper, gardener, driver, or other domestic assistant as reduced by any payment made by the employee to the employer for such services.

2.5 Interest Free / Concessional Loan [Sec 13(7), (8) & (14)]

- ☐ Where a loan is given to an employee on or after 1.7.2002 (i.e. tax year 2003), then the amount to be included in salary income of the employee in the following manner:
 - If no interest is payable by the employee - the amount of interest computed at the benchmark rate,
 - If interest is payable at less than benchmark rate - the interest amount computed at the benchmark rate less the actual amount of interest paid by the employee,
- ☐ The above provision shall not apply
 - Loans of one million rupees or less.

Where such benefit is extended by the employer due to waiver of interest by such employee on his accounts maintained with the employer e.g. Provident Fund etc.
- ☐ Benchmark rate for tax year 2003 is 5% and increased by 1% for each successive year but not exceeding 10% per annum for any tax year. Hence for tax year 2009 onwards, benchmark rate is 10%
- ☐ Where an amount has been included in salary of an employee in connection with above loan, and the employee uses the loan wholly or partly for acquiring any asset or property producing income chargeable to tax under any head of income, the amount of interest on such loan shall be allowed as deduction against income from such asset. In this regard, an amount equal to benchmark rate shall be allowed as deduction. However, where interest charged by the employer is higher than the benchmark rate, the whole amount paid by the employee shall be allowed as deduction.

- Similarly, where an amount has been included in salary of an employee in connection with above loan, and the employee uses the loan for construction of a new house or acquisition of a house, the amount of interest on such loan shall entitle the employee to claim a deductible allowance under section 64A of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 subject to specified conditions. (Discussed in detail in chapter 11)

**Exercise**

Mr. A is granted a loan of Rs. 1,500,000 by his employer ABC Ltd on 1 July 2019. The loan is subject to interest rate of 2% per annum. Compute the amount of perquisite relevant to the interest for the tax year 2020.

**Answer**

Interest chargeable at Benchmark Rate $\Rightarrow 1,500,000 \times 10\%$	150,000
Less: Interest charged to the loan by ABC Ltd $\Rightarrow 1,500,000 \times 2\%$	(30,000)
Balance perquisite to be added in the income of Mr. A	<u>120,000</u>

2.6 Obligations waiver / settlement [Sec 13(9), (10)]

- Any obligation waived of which an employee owed to the employer shall be included in the salary income of the employee, equal to the amount waived.
- Any repayment by the employer to another person on account of an obligation of the employee shall be included in the salary income of the employee equal to the amount repaid.

2.7 Self-hiring of property [Sec 15(5)]

- Where an employee or his spouse is the owner of any such building that is given on rent to the employer and the employer has provided the same building to the employee against his entitlement for a rent free accommodation, then it will have following effect
- Receipt of rent of building is chargeable to tax under the head income from property. Any rent received by the employee or his spouse shall be property income of the recipient and be treated accordingly.
 - The building is provided by the employer to his employee as a rent free accommodation. It will be a perquisite and added in the salary income of the employee as per the rule stated in paragraph 2.3 above.

**Exercise**

An employer owns a residential house and has provided the same to one of its employees for no rent. Explain the tax implications in respect of this transaction.

**Answer**

The fair market rent or 45% of minimum of time scale / basic salary whichever is higher will be added to employee's taxable salary. The employer will not be considered to have earned any rental income from this property and accordingly there will be no tax consequences for him. [Ref: S 15(5) and Rule 4]

2.8 Transfer of property or provision of services to employees [Sec 13(11)]

If any property is transferred or any services are rendered by an employer to an employee, the amount chargeable to tax to the employee under the head salary for that year shall include the fair market value of the property or services determined at the time the property is transferred or the services are provided, less any payment made by the employee for the property or services.

2.9 Any other perquisite [Sec 13(13)]

The amount calculated as below shall be included in the income of the employee;

Fair market value of the perquisite	xxx
Less: Payment made by the employee if any	(<u>xx</u>)
Amount to be included in salary income	<u>xxx</u>

3 DETERMINATION/COMPUTATION OF OTHER COMPONENTS OF SALARY INCOME

Section overview

- Retirement benefits schemes
- Other benefits
- Reduction in tax liability - Part II of the Second Schedule
- Salary earned outside Pakistan by citizen of Pakistan (Sec 51(2))
- Foreign source salary (Sec 102)

3.1 Retirement benefits schemes

Retirement benefits generally include payments on account of gratuity, provident fund and pension. In some cases, employees are encouraged to retire voluntarily and are offered payments under the Golden handshake schemes.

Gratuity

- Gratuity received from approved gratuity fund is fully exempt. Gratuity received from approved scheme and unapproved fund or scheme is exempt upto the following limits:

Gratuity type	Tax treatment
Government employees	Fully exempt
Gratuity Fund approved by the Commissioner Inland Revenue	Fully exempt
Gratuity Scheme approved by the Board	Exempt upto Rs. 300,000
Unapproved gratuity scheme/fund	Exempt upto 75,000 or 50% of the amount receivable whichever is lower

- Exemption in respect of unapproved gratuity shall not apply in the following cases:
 - (i) Any payment not received in Pakistan
 - (ii) Any payment received by a director of a company who is not a regular employee of such company
 - (iii) Any payment received by a non-resident
 - (iv) Any gratuity received by an employee who has already received any gratuity from the same or other employer.

Pension

- Pension received by the citizen of Pakistan from the former employer shall be exempt from tax except where the person continues to work for the same employer or an associate of the employer. Where a person receives more than one pension, the exemption shall apply to higher of such pensions.
- For a person over 60 years of age, all such pensions are exempt irrespective of the above mentioned conditions (Circular 28 of 1991)
- Pension received in respect of services rendered by a member of Armed Forces of Pakistan or Federal Government or a Provincial Government is exempt from tax.

Provident fund

Provident fund is categorized into the following three categories:

- (i) Government provident fund

- (ii) Recognized provident fund
(iii) Unrecognized provident fund

Provisions regarding taxability in respect of employer/employee contribution, interest credited and accumulated balance thereon is as follows:

Event	Government PF	Recognized PF	Unrecognized PF
Employee's Contribution	No treatment	No treatment	No treatment
Employer's Contribution	Exempt	Limit on employer's yearly contribution is Rs.150,000 or 1/10th of (basic salary + dearness allowance) whichever is lower	No treatment
Interest credited during the year	Exempt	Yearly interest is exempt higher of: <ul style="list-style-type: none"> 16% interest rate on accumulated balance; or 1/3rd of (basics salary + dearness allowance). 	No treatment
Payment of accumulated balances	Exempt	Exempt	Only the employer's contribution and interest on accumulated balance is taxable in the year of receipt.

- ☐ Salary for the purpose of provident fund includes basic salary + dearness allowance. All other allowances are excluded.
- ☐ There is no treatment of employee contribution as the amount is paid from salary and the same is already included in his salary.



Exercise:

Mr. Asad and Mr. Alamgir are close friends and working in two reputed companies. During the year, the detail of their income is as under:

Particulars	Mr. Asad	Mr. Alamgir
Salary	2,400,000	3,200,000
Recognised Provident Fund Contribution by the Employer	35,000	36,000
Interest Credited to Provident Fund	100,000	45,000

Interest rate for the income credited to the Provident Fund is 16% in case of Mr. Asad and 20% in case of Mr. Alamgir. Mr. Asad is expecting his retirement in 2021 whereas Mr. Alamgir is expecting his retirement in 2022.

Compute the taxable income of the employees for the year 2020.

**Answer****Computation of Taxable Income**

Particulars	Mr. Asad	Mr. Alamgir
Salary	2,400,000	3,200,000
Provident Fund Contribution by the Employer [35,000 – 24,000 (i.e. 240,000 x 10%) [36,000 – 32,000 (i.e. 320,000 x 10%)	11,000	4,000
Interest Credited to P Fund [35,000 – 100,000] Higher of Rs.100,000 @ 16% or Rs. 80,000 (i.e.) 240,000 x 1/3) and In case of Mr. Alamgir[45,000 – 106,667] Higher of Rs.36,000 (i.e. 45,000/20% x 16%) or Rs. 106,667 (i.e. 320,000 x 1/3)]	-	-
Taxable income	2,411,000	3,204,000

Provident Fund Contribution exceeding one tenth of the salary is taxable.

Interest credited is exempt upto 16% interest rate on accumulated balance or 1/3rd of salary (basic salary + dearness allowance) is higher.

Annuities

Annuities or any supplement to annuity are taxable as salary even it is paid voluntarily without any contractual obligation of the present or ex-employer. All the annuities are taxable in the normal manner.

Another aspect of the annuities is discussed in section 63 of the Ordinance wherein tax credit has been allowed on the contribution or premium paid on a contract of annuities. The said tax credit is discussed in detail in the chapter 11 of this study text.

Superannuation fund**Definition: Approved superannuation fund**

Means a superannuation fund, or any part of the superannuation fund approved by the Commissioner in accordance with Part II of the Sixth Schedule.

Section 2(4) of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001

The tax treatment of any contribution to and from the approved superannuation fund is as under:

- Employer's contribution is exempt from tax.
- Interest on accumulated balance is exempt from tax.
- Payment from an approved superannuation fund on death of a beneficiary or in lieu of or in commutation of any annuity or by way of refund of contribution on the death of a beneficiary is exempt from tax. **(Clause 25 Part I of the Second Schedule)**
- Where any contribution made by an employer (including interest) is repaid to an employee during his life-time in circumstances other than those referred to in clause 25 of Part I of the Second Schedule, tax on the amount so repaid shall be deducted by the trustees at the rate applicable to the year of withdrawal.

Benevolent fund

Any benevolent grant paid from a Benevolent Fund to employees or members of their families in accordance with the provisions of the Central Employee Benevolent Fund and Group Insurance Act, 1969 is exempt from tax. **(Clause 24 Part I of the Second Schedule)**

3.2 Other benefits**Special Allowance (Clause 39 Part I of 2nd Sch.)**

Any special allowance or benefit (not being entertainment or conveyance allowance) or other perquisite within the meaning of salary specially granted to meet expenses wholly and necessarily incurred in the performance of the duties of an office or employment of profit is exempt from tax.

Certain Perquisites without by virtue of employment (Clause 53A Part I of 2nd Sch.)

The following perquisites received by an employee by virtue of his employment are exempt from tax.

- (i) Free or subsidized food provided by hotels and restaurants to its employees during duty hours
- (ii) Free or subsidized education provided by an educational institution to the children of employees
- (iii) Free or subsidized medical treatment provided by a hospital or clinic to its employees
- (iv) Any other perquisite for which the employer does not have to bear any marginal cost, as notified by the Board

Medical allowance and reimbursement (Clause 139 Part I of 2nd Sch.)

- ☐ Medical facility or the reimbursement received by an employee is exempt where such provision or reimbursement is in accordance with the terms of employment provided that the NTN of the hospital or clinic is provided and employer also certifies and attests the medical bills.
- ☐ Medical allowance is exempt upto 10% of basic salary (The same is fully taxable if it is provided in addition to the exempt medical facility provided by the employer, whether availed by the employee or not)

Leave Encashment (Clause 19 Part I of 2nd Sch.)

Any amount received on encashment of leave preparatory to retirement is exempt, if it is received by a Government employee.

Worker's Profit Participation Fund (WPPF) (Clause 26 Part I of 2nd Sch.)

Amount received from WPPF as worker is fully exempt.

Salary income of Seafarer (Clause 4 Part I of 2nd Sch.)

Salary income shall be exempt if received by:

- (i) a Pakistani seafarer, working on Pakistan flag vessels for one hundred and eighty three days or more during a tax year; or
- (ii) a Pakistani seafarer working on a foreign vessel provided that such income is remitted to Pakistan, not later than two months of the relevant tax year, through normal banking channels.

Allowances etc., to person working outside Pakistan (Clause 5)

Any allowance or perquisite paid or allowed as such outside Pakistan by the Government to a citizen of Pakistan for rendering service outside Pakistan.

Commutation of pension (Clause 12)

Commutation of pension received from government or any pension scheme approved by the Board.

3.3 Reduction in tax liability - Part II of the Second Schedule

Full time teacher or researcher

The tax payable by a full time teacher or a researcher, employed in a non-profit education or research institution duly recognized by Higher Education Commission, a Board of Education or a University recognized by the Higher Education Commission, including government training and research institution, shall be reduced by an amount equal to 25% of tax payable on his income from salary.

3.4 Salary earned outside Pakistan by citizen of Pakistan (Sec 51 (2))

Where a citizen of Pakistan leaves Pakistan during a tax year and remains abroad during that tax year, any salary income earned by him outside Pakistan (only during that tax year) shall be exempt from tax.

3.5 Foreign source salary (Sec 102)

Foreign source salary received by a resident shall be exempt if the individual has paid foreign income tax in respect of that salary i.e. the employer has withheld income tax in respect of foreign source salary and has paid the same to the revenue authority of that foreign country in which the employment was exercised.



Exercise

Being a tax consultant, you are required to explain the tax implications/taxable income under the appropriate head in respect of each of the following independent situations:

- (i) As part of remuneration package, a company provides for reimbursement of telephone costs on actual basis to its employees.
- (ii) Actual expenditure incurred by an employee in relation to travelling and daily allowances is less than the amount of allowances paid by the employer.
- (iii) Mr. Hamid, a citizen of Pakistan was working with Zee (Pvt.) Ltd for last 15 years when he opted for early retirement on 31 October 2019. He was due Rs. 5 million as a gratuity under the gratuity scheme of Zee (Pvt.) Limited. The scheme was not approved by the FBR. Due to cash constraints, the gratuity though due to Hamid on 31 October 2019 was not paid to Hamid. On 30 April 2020 at the request of Zee (Pvt.) Limited, Kee (Pvt.) Ltd- an associated company of Zee (Pvt.) Ltd transferred the equivalent of Rs. 5 million in US Dollars into Hamid's US dollar account in UAE in lieu of gratuity due from Zee (Pvt.) Limited.
- (iv) A company has taken health insurance cover for its employees. The insurance company reimburses employees for actual cost of medical services for themselves and their dependents.
- (v) ABC Ltd has provided scholarship to one of his employees for higher studies abroad.
- (vi) Mr. A has leased a car and pays for its lease rentals from his own sources. He uses the car for business purpose. What will be the treatment of lease rentals paid and expenditure incurred on vehicle running and maintenance?
- (vii) A partner in a firm is entitled to a fixed remuneration each month. Would this constitute his salary income?
- (viii) Mr. Azhar is 65 years old and his taxable salary for the tax year is Rs. 943,000. Mr. Azhar has obtained a housing loan from a local bank. How the tax reduction for senior citizenship and deductible allowance for mark-up paid on loan will be calculated.
- (ix) Mr. Aslam is 67 year old and employed as research scholar in a recognized non-profit institution. His taxable salary for the tax year is Rs. 654,000. Azhar is of the view that he is entitled to both reductions i.e. in respect of senior citizen allowance as well as for full time teacher allowance.
- (x) Mr. Sarmad has purchased a generator amounting to Rs. 1,000,000 from an interest free loan taken from his employer. He rented the generator at an annual rental value of Rs. 250,000. Total expense of Rs. 25,000 was expended on repair, transport and maintenance of the generator.

**Answer**

- (i) Reimbursements of telephone expenses by the company will be treated as taxable benefits of employees in case the facility is used for private purposes. There will be no tax consequences to the extent the facility is used for official purpose. [Ref: S13 and 2st Sch. Part I: Cl. (39)]
- (ii) Travelling and daily allowance payments are tax exempt irrespective of the actual amount of expenditure incurred by an employee (Ref: 2st Sch. Part I: Cl. (39))
- (iii) Since gratuity scheme is not approved, amount exempt from tax should be 50% of the amount received or Rs. 75,000, whichever is less. However, since the payment is received outside Pakistan, the said exemption is not available. The whole amount is chargeable to tax. (Ref. Proviso to Clause 13(iv) of part 1)
- (iv) Reimbursement of actual medical expenditure by an employer is tax exempt. (Clause 139 Part I of 2nd Schedule). On a similar basis, there will be no tax implications on reimbursement by the insurance company on behalf of the employer, or any tax consequences for the employees on payment of health insurance premium by the employer.
- (v) Scholarship granted to the employee will be exempt from tax provided the employer and the employee are not associates (Ref: Sec 47, discussed in chapter 11 as well)
- (vi) Expenditure incurred by an employee to earn salary income including travelling expenses and lease rental payments is not tax deductible. (Ref: Sec 12(4))
- (vii) The remuneration paid by a firm to a partner is considered his share in the firm's profit as partner is not an employee of the firm.
- (viii) Mr. Azhar is entitled to deductible allowance relating to housing loan has already allowed against his total income. (Calculation is explained in detail in chapter 11 of study text).
- (ix) Yes, Mr. Aslam will be entitled to 25% tax reduction for full time teacher or researcher will be applied on the amount of tax liability attributable to his salary income only.

Annual rental

250,000

Repair, transport and maintenance

(25,000)

Taxable income from other source

225,000**Note**

N-1 Loan amount is Rs. 1,000,000, so no amount will be added in salary for interest on loan received from employer. Hence, no deduction is allowed against income as such.

4 EMPLOYEE SHARE SCHEME

Section overview

- Definition
- Taxability at grant of right or option
- Taxability at issue of shares
- Taxability at issue of shares subject to restriction on transfer
- Taxability at disposal of right or option
- Cost of shares

4.1 Definition

Employee share scheme means any agreement under which a company may issue shares to:

- (i) an employee of the company; or
- (ii) an employee of an associated company; or
- (iii) the trustee of a trust and under the trust deed the trustee may transfer the shares to an employee of the company or employee of an associated company

4.2 Taxability at grant of right or option

When an employee is granted an option or right to acquire shares under an employee share scheme, no amount is chargeable to tax. It is so for the reason that no benefit is derived by the employee by a mere grant of option.

4.3 Taxability at issue of shares

When an employee is issued with shares as a result of exercise of option under an employee share scheme, the amount chargeable to tax to the employee under the head salary shall be computed in the following manner:

- | | | |
|-------|---|-------------------|
| (i) | Fair market value of shares | xxx |
| (ii) | Consideration paid for the grant of right or option to acquire shares | (xxx) |
| (iii) | Consideration paid for the purchase of shares | (xxx) |
| | Taxable salary | <u>xxx</u> |

4.4 Taxability at issue of shares subject to restriction on transfer

- If the shares issued to an employee under an employee share scheme, are subject to a restriction on transfer, no amount shall be chargeable to tax until the earlier of the time the employee:

- (i) has free right to transfer the shares; or
- (ii) disposes off the shares; and

- The amount chargeable to tax shall be computed as follows:

Fair market value of shares at the time the employee	
has free right to transfer or dispose of the shares	xxx
Any consideration paid for shares	(xxx)
Any consideration paid for grant of right	
or option to acquire the shares	(xxx)
Taxable salary	<u>xxx</u>

4.5 Taxability at disposal of right or option

As stated in paragraph 4.2 above, when an employee is granted an option or right to acquire shares under an employee share scheme, no amount is chargeable to tax. However if, instead of exercising, such right or option is disposed off by the employee, amount chargeable to tax under the head salary shall be worked out as under:-

Consideration received for the disposal of right or option	xxx
Less: Employees cost in respect of the right or option	(xxx)
Taxable salary	<u>xxx</u>

4.6 Cost of shares

After an amount has been charged to tax under the head salary as a result of situations mentioned in paragraph 4.3 and 4.4 above, the cost of shares acquired under the employees share scheme, shall be computed in the following manner:

Consideration paid for shares	xxx
Consideration paid for the grant of any right or option	xxx
Taxable amount representing gain calculated on the Issue of shares by company to employee under Employees share scheme (paragraph 4.3 / 4.4)	<u>xxx</u>
Cost of shares (generally for the purpose of computing	xxx



Exercise

Mr. Ahsan has been the Chief Financial Officer of XYZ Limited for the last 5 years. He was offered 5,000 shares on 01 June 2018 by XYZ Limited at a price of \$ 1 per share. The market value on that date was \$5 per share. The shares were transferrable on completion of one year of service, from the date of issue of shares.

The market price of the shares as on 01 June 2018 was \$8 per share. On 17 September 2019, Mr. Ahsan sold all shares at \$9. He also paid a commission of \$10 to the brokerage house.

The relevant exchange rates are as follows:

01 June 2018	\$1=100
01 June 2019	\$1=101
17 September 2019	\$1=102

Required:

Calculate the amount to be included in the taxable income of Mr. Ahsan for tax years 2018, 2019 and 2020. Also specify the head of income under which the income would be classified.



Answer

Tax Year 2018:

As Mr. Ahsan did not have any right to transfer the shares in tax year 2017, therefore, nothing will be 98:

Following will be included in the income of the Mr. Ahsan under the head Salary

Market value on removal of restriction on transfer of shares (5000 x 8 x 101)	4,040,000
Less cost of shares: amount paid by Mr. Ahsan (5,000 x 1 x 100)	500,000
Amount to be included under the head salary	3,540,000
Tax Year 2020: [Capital Gains]	
Following will be included in the income of Mr. Ahsan under the head capital gain	
Consideration received on sale of shares (5,000x102x9)	4,590,000
Less cost of shares (500,000 + 3,540,000)	(4,040,000)
Less commission (10x102)	(1,020)
Capital gain	548,980
Note: Chargeable gain would be restricted to 3/4 th if the above shares do not fall within the definition of 'securities'.	

5 COMPUTATION OF INCOME CHARGEABLE UNDER THE HEAD 'SALARY'

The method for determination of taxable income under the head "Salary" is exemplified in the following exercise:



Exercise:

Mr. Mobeen is a chartered accountant and working as finance manager of XYZ (PVT) Limited. During the financial year 2020, his emolument package includes followings:

- ☐ Pay Rs.100,000 p.m.
- ☐ Bonus Rs. 100,000.
- ☐ Leave encashment Rs. 50,000.
- ☐ Mr. Mobeen is provided with a car of 1,300cc. The said car was purchased in the last year for a consideration of Rs. 1,000,000. Running and maintenance cost of the said vehicle is borne by employer. The said vehicle is being used partly for the private and partly for business use.
- ☐ Mr. Mobeen is provided with a furnished accommodation of 1000 square yards in Lahore and company bears rent of Rs.60,000 p.m. of the said accommodation.
- ☐ The company also bears the cost of utility bills of Mr. Mobeen home. The sum of total bills of electricity, gas and water aggregates to Rs. 200,000.
- ☐ The salary paid in respect of the cook and guard appointed on the residence of Mr. Mobeen aggregates to Rs. 10,000 p.m.
- ☐ According to the terms of employment, the company bears all the medical expenses of Mr. Mobeen. Total expenses incurred on this account aggregates to Rs. 75,000.
- ☐ The company also provided air tickets and other expenses worth Rs. 85,000 for Mr. Mobeen and his family trip to UAE for summer leaves.
- ☐ During the year, Mr. Mobeen was deputed to Islamabad for the month of December, 2019 in order to resolve certain administrative issues. He was paid a relocation allowance of Rs. 35,000 in addition to his normal salary.
- ☐ The company granted Mr. Mobeen an interest free loan for a sum of Rs.1,500,000 on 1 January, 2020.
- ☐ In July 2016, Mr. Mobeen was granted an option to acquire 1000 shares of Alpa (Pvt.) Limited (Parent Company of his employer). The option was exercisable on completion of three years' employment with the Company. He paid an amount equivalent of Rs. 100,000 to acquire the option whereas the fair market value of such option at that time was Rs. 150,000. On July 4, 2019 he paid a sum equivalent of Rs. 200,000 to acquire the said shares which were issued to him on July 21, 2019 when the market value of the shares was equivalent of Rs. 350 per share. Mr. Mobeen disposed off the shares on June 21, 2020. The sales proceeds received amounted to Rs. 375,000.
- ☐ Mr. Mobeen tendered his resignation to the company on June 29, 2020 and he was paid a sum of Rs. 120,000 on account of gratuity from the unapproved gratuity fund on the said date.
- ☐ Mr. Mobeen accepted the offer of M/S ABC (Pvt.) Limited to join that organisation and he received a sum of Rs. 75,000 as inducement allowance on account of leaving the past employer.

Required:

Compute the taxable income and tax liability of Mr. Mobeen for the tax year 2020.

**Answer****MR. MOBEEN****COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME & TAX LIABILITY****Resident Individual****Tax year 2020**

Particulars	Gross	Exempt	Taxable	Remarks
Pay	1,200,000	0	1,200,000	
Bonus	100,000	0	100,000	
Leave encashment	50,000	0	50,000	
Car 1,300cc	50,000	0	50,000	5% of 1,000,000
Accommodation	720,000	0	720,000	720,000 or 45% of the basic salary whichever is higher
Utilities	200,000	0	200,000	
Cook and Guard	120,000	0	120,000	
Medical	75,000	75,000	0	
Leave fare assistance	85,000	0	85,000	
Relocation Allowance	35,000	35,000	-	Clause 39 2 nd Sch.
Mark up on interest free loan	75,000	0	75,000	10% x 6/12 x 1,500,000
Employee share scheme	50,000	0	50,000	350,000-200,000-100,000
Gratuity	120,000	60,000	60,000	Lesser of 75,000 or 50% is exempt
Inducement Allowance	75,000	0	75,000	
Taxable Salary income	2,955,000	170,000	2,785,000	
Capital gain	25,000 (Rs.375,000-350,000)		25,000	
Total taxable income			2,810,000	
Tax on Rs.2,810,000 (Rs.195,000 + 17.5% of (Rs.2,810,000 - 2,500,000))			249,250	

**Exercise**

Mr. Arshad is an employee of a public listed company. He submitted the following data for computation of his taxable income for the tax year 2020:

Basic pay per annum	480,000
Bonus	240,000
Dearness allowance	50,000
Rent Free unfurnished accommodation	75,000
Watchman wages paid by employer	36,000
Gardner wages paid by employer	24,000
Sweeper wages paid by employer	6,000
Employer's contribution towards recognised provident fund	24,000
Interest on Provident fund balance @18%	18,000
Company maintained car for official and private use 1300CC. The said car was acquired three years earlier. The cost of acquisition of vehicle was Rs. 850,000.	
Reimbursement of medical expenditure	50,000
Utilities bills paid by the company	
Telephone	12,000
Electricity bills paid by employer	15,000
Gas Bills paid by employer	6,000
Water bills paid by employer	9,000
Leave fare assistance (for the first time)	50,000
Commission income for securing a contract paid by the employer	30,000

Due to some health issue, he resigned from the job and following further sums were paid to him:

Provident Fund recognised	150,000
Gratuity Fund unrecognised	70,000

Another company car has also been handed over to Mr. Arshad for a consideration of Rs.285,000 whereas the book value of the said car was Rs.435,200. He immediately sold the car at Rs.600,000.

Required:

Compute the taxable income of Mr. Arshad for the tax year 2020.

**Answer****MR ARSHAD****COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME****TAX YEAR 2020**

Nature of Receipt	Gross amount	Exempt/Not taxable	Taxable
Basic Pay	480,000	0	480,000
Bonus	240,000	0	240,000
Dearness allowance	50,000	0	50,000
Rent Free unfurnished Accommodation [actual rent is lower than 45% of basic so higher value of 45% of basic is adopted]	216,000	0	216,000
Watchman salary	36,000	0	36,000
Gardner salary	24,000	0	24,000
Sweeper salary	6,000	0	6,000
Employer contribution To PF	24,000	24,000	0
Interest on PF Higher of: 1/3 rd of salary or income up to 16%	18,000	18,000	0
Company maintained car (850,000 x 5%)	42,500	0	42,500
Re-imbursement of medical expenses	50,000	50,000	0
Utilities bills [electricity, gas and water]	30,000		30,000
Telephone bills	12,000		12,000
Leave fare assistance	50,000	0	50,000
Commission	30,000	0	30,000
Provident fund Recognised	150,000	150,000	0
Gratuity fund	70,000	35,000	35,000
Sale of car(600,000-285,000)	315,000		315,000
			Taxable income = 1,566,500

6 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What is salary and its components?
- What is mechanism for valuation of perquisites especially conveyance, accommodation, loans, obligation settlement etc.?
- What is retirement benefit e.g. gratuity, provident fund, pension, superannuation fund, benevolent fund and their treatment?
- What is employee share scheme and what are the tax implications thereon?

Income from property

Contents

- 1 Income from property
- 2 Treatment of non-adjustable amounts
- 3 Chapter review

1 INCOME FROM PROPERTY

Section overview

- Principles of taxation

1.1 Principles of taxation

The chargeability of income under the head “Income from Property” is elaborated in section 15 of the Ordinance. The said section states that:

The rent received or receivable by a person for a tax year, other than rent exempt from tax shall be chargeable to tax in that year under the head “Income from Property”.



Definition: Rent

“Rent” means any amount received or receivable by the owner of land or a building as consideration for the use or occupation of, or the right to use or occupy, the land or building, and includes any forfeited deposit paid under a contract for the sale of land or a building.

- Where rent received or receivable is less than fair market rent for the property, the person shall be treated as having received the fair market rent for the period the property is let on rent in the tax year. However, this shall not apply in the case of self-hiring where fair market rent is already included in the income of the lessee, chargeable to tax under the head “Salary”.
- Where any amount is included in rent received or receivable by any person for the lease of a building together with plant and machinery or provision of amenities, utilities or any other service connected with the renting of the building, such amount shall be chargeable to tax under Income from Other Sources.



Exercise:

In respect of each of the independent situations mentioned below, Calculate the amount which will be treated as rent chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Property” for the tax year 2020.

- (i) Mr. Bilal received rent of Rs. 50,000 per month during the tax year 2020 when the fair market rent of the property was Rs. 60,000 per month.
- (ii) On August 2019 Mr. Islam received Rs. 345,000 as rent for leasing out factory, land, building and machinery
- (iii) ABC Limited owns a residential house and has provided the same to one of its employees for no rent. Fair market value of the rent was Rs. 1,000,000.
- (iv) On 1 July 2019 Mr. Hamza received two years advance rent of Rs. 1,500,000
- (v) Mr. Usman owns 75 acres of agriculture land in Mirpur. He did not cultivate the land himself and during the tax year 2020 received annual rent of Rs. 2,500,000 from the tenant cultivating the land.



Answer

- (i) Where rent received or receivable is less than fair market rent for the property, the person shall be treated as having received the fair market rent (FMR) for the period the property is let on rent in the tax year. Therefore, income from property will be (Rs. 60,000 x 12 months)
- (ii) It will be chargeable to tax under the head “income from other source”
- (iii) Employee
 - a. The fair market rent or 45% of basic salary whichever is higher will be added to employee’s taxable salary.
 - b. Employer (ABC Ltd)
 - c. The employer will not be considered to have earned any rental income from this property and accordingly there will be no tax consequences for him.
- (iv) Rent relating to a tax year, whether received or receivable, is chargeable to tax in that tax year. Therefore, rent received in advance amounting to Rs. 750,000 (Rs. 1,500,000/2) will be charged to tax in the tax year (TY 2020) to which it relates.
- (v) Land is used for agriculture purpose. Any rent received by the owner of such land is treated as agriculture income and exempt from tax. To claim the exemption, it is not essential that the land should be used for agriculture purpose by the owner himself.

2 TREATMENT OF NON-ADJUSTABLE AMOUNTS

Section overview

- The treatment of non-adjustable amounts against income from property

2.1 The treatment of non-adjustable amounts against income from property

- The treatment of non-adjustable advances received in relation to buildings is explained in section 16 of the Ordinance in the following manner: Where the owner of building receives an advance which is not adjustable against rent, the whole of advance shall be treated as rent chargeable to tax under the head income from property in the year of receipt and following nine tax years in equal proportion i.e. 1/10th of such un-adjustable advance shall be included in the income of the taxpayer under the head “income from property” commencing from the tax year in which the advance is received.

Note: No treatment is required in case of adjustable advance against rent because the same will be automatically included in the computation of rent.

- If advance is refunded in any year before the expiry of 10 years such advance shall not be included in the income from the tax year in which it is refunded or thereafter.
- After vacancy, if the property is let out again against another non-adjustable advance, new advance less the portion of previous advance already charged to tax shall be chargeable equally in 10 tax years, commencing from the tax year in which the advance is received from the succeeding tenant.
- Caveat: Although no deduction is allowable to individuals and Association of Person (AOP) as specified in section 15A of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001. However due to insertion of sub section (7) in section 15A, an option is now available to individuals and AOP to opt for taxation of income from property under normal tax regime by claiming deductions of section 15A vide newly aforesaid sub section, if gross income from property is more than Rs.4,000,000 during the tax year 2020.

The rate of tax to be deducted under section 155, in the case of individual and association of persons, shall be—

S. No.	Gross amount of rent	Rate of tax
1.	Where the gross amount of rent does not exceed Rs.200,000.	Nil
2.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.200,000 but does not exceed Rs.600,000.	5 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.200,000.
3.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.600,000 but does not exceed Rs.1,000,000.	Rs.20,000 plus 10 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.600,000.
4.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.1,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.2,000,000.	Rs.60,000 plus 15 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.1,000,000.
5.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.2,000,000 [but not exceed Rs. 4000,000].	Rs.210,000 plus 20 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.2,000,000”
6.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.4,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.6,000,000.	Rs.610,000 plus 25 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.4,000,000.
7.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.6,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.8,000,000.	Rs.1,110,000 plus 30 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.6,000,000.
8.	Where the gross amount of rent exceeds Rs.8,000,000.	Rs.1,710,000 plus 35 per cent of the gross amount exceeding Rs.8,000,000.

**Exercise:**

Mr A had let out the property to Mr B for a sum of Rs 150,000 per month in July 2017. Mr B has paid a sum of Rs. 500,000 as non-adjustable advance. After the expiry of two years, Mr B vacated the premises and Mr A returned the advance to Mr B. Thereafter, Mr C acquired the possession on the same rental amount. However, the amount of non-adjustable advance was increased to Rs 600,000. Compute the gross income from the said property for the years 2018 and 2020 before allowing the admissible deductions.

**Answer**

Income from Property for tax year 2018

Particulars		Amount
Rent	150,000 x 12	1,800,000
Add Un adjustable Advance	500,000/10	50,000
Total Gross rental Income without deductions		1,850,000

Income from Property for the year 2020

Particulars		Amount
Rent	150,000 x 12	1,800,000
Add: Un-adjustable Advance	600,000	
Less: Already recognised income in the last two years(Rs. 50,000 x 2 years)	100,000	
Balance Chargeable advance in 10 years	500,000/10	50,000
Total Gross rental Income without deductions		1,850,000

**Exercise:**

Mr. Mobeen owns a property at Gulberg, Lahore. The said property was rented out to Mr. Asad at a rent of Rs. 175,000 per month. Mr. Asad left the premises on 31 January 2020. Mr. Asad had paid a sum of Rs. 300,000 as un-adjustable advance in tax year 2017. Mr. Mobeen returned the said advance on his departure. The said property remained vacant in the month of February, 2020. Thereafter Mr. Gulzar has taken the possession of the said property at a monthly rent of Rs. 220,000. New tenant has paid a sum of Rs. 350,000 as security. Mr. Mobeen incurred following expenses in connection with the said rented property.

Description	Amount inRs
Insurance premium paid	180,000
Property tax paid	80,000
Salary of employee appointed for collection of rent	60,000
Bank charges in connection with collection of rent	24,000
Fee to lawyer for the execution of rent agreements	50,000

His income from salary is Rs 500,000 and from business isRs. 100,000. He paid Zakat of Rs 45,000 during the year under Zakat Ordinance.

You are required to compute the taxable income of Mr. Mobeen for tax year 2020.

**Answer****MR. MOBEEN****COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME AND TAX LIABILITY****TAX YEAR 2020**

Particulars	Gross amount	Remarks
Income from property (taxable as separate block of income)	2,134,000	See Note No. 1 below
Income from salary	500,000	
Income from Business	100,000	
Total Income	600,000	
Less: Deductible Allowance Zakat (paid from income cover under NTR)	45,000	
Taxable Income	555,000	
Tax on Income RS 555,000	0	
Tax on property Rs. 2,134,000 [Rs. 210,000 + (134,000 x 20%)]	236,800	
Total tax payable	236,800	

Note 1: Computation of gross rental Income

Particulars	Mr. Asad	Mr. Gulzar	Total	Remarks
Rent	1,225,000	880,000	2,105,000	Advance of Rs. 30,000 per year for two years has already been declared by Mr. Mobeen, hence new proportion is worked for the next 10 years after adjusting the Rs. 60,000.
Un-adjustable Advance rent (350,000-60,000)/10		29,000	29,000	
Total	1,225,000	909,000	2,134,000	

3 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know how to:

- Describe what is meant by income from property and tax implications on income from property and also understanding of the concepts:
 - Rent received and receivable
 - Exclusions from income from property relating to income from sub-lease, lease of a building together with plant & machinery and amounts included in rent in respect of provision for amenities, utilities and other services
 - Treatment of non-adjustable amounts in relation to buildings

Income from business – part one

Contents

- 1 Income from business
- 2 Deductions against business income
- 3 Tax accounting
- 4 Chapter review

1 INCOME FROM BUSINESS

Section overview

- Distinction of business with the employment
- Income from business
- Important aspects of income from business
- Speculation business

1.1 Distinction of business with the employment

Business denotes an activity with the objective of producing / earning profits. Income from illegal business is also taxable under the income tax law. There is a clear distinction between the income from business and employment. Following tests were used to decide whether activity was business or employment.

- a) Whether the assessee is doing his own work or is working for other i.e. for remuneration.
- b) Whether the assessee works part time or full time. If an assessee is working for a number of persons, it indicates that the assessee is carrying on a business, though from the fact that he is doing the work only for one person, it does not necessarily follow that the relationship between them is that of a master (employer) and servant (employee).
- c) If the work is done by a Company or a Firm, that again would be an indicator that it is a business.
- d) Another test might well be as to the capacity in which the work was being done. Whether the assessee is dealing with his own goods / services (independently) or the goods belonging to someone else / services (dependently)

1.2 Income from business



Definitions “Business” [Sec 2(10)]

Includes any trade, commerce, manufacture, profession, vocation or adventure or concern in the nature of trade, commerce, manufacture, profession or vocation, but does not include employment;

Section 18 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 outlines the scope of income under this head in the following manner: Income from business

The following incomes of a person for a tax year shall be chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Business”, excluding incomes covered under Final Tax Regime:

- ☐ The profits and gains of any business carried on by a person at any time in the year;
- ☐ Any income derived by any trade, professional or similar association from the sale of goods or provision of services to its members;
- ☐ Any income from the hire or lease of tangible movable property;
- ☐ The fair market value of any benefit or perquisite, whether convertible into money or not, derived by a person in the course of, or by virtue of, a past, present, or prospective business relationship. The word benefit includes any benefit derived by way of waiver of profit on debt or the debt itself under circular/scheme issued by the State Bank of Pakistan.
- ☐ Any management fee derived by a management company (including a modaraba management company).
- ☐ Profit on debt where the person’s business is to derive such income (e.g. banks and financial institutions). In other cases, it will be chargeable to tax under the head “Income from other sources”)

- ❑ Lease rentals derived by a scheduled bank, investment bank, development finance institution, modaraba or a leasing company.
- ❑ Any amount distributed by a mutual fund or a private equity and venture capital fund, out of its income from profit on debt, to a banking company or a non-banking finance company shall be chargeable to tax under the head income from business and not under the head income from other source.

1.3 Important aspects of income from business

General principles relating to taxation of business income are summarized below:

- ❑ A resident person is taxed on his worldwide business income whereas a non-resident person is liable to tax in respect of his income to the extent it is Pakistan-sourced.
- ❑ Income may be recorded using the cash or accrual basis of accounting. Companies are, however, required to follow the accrual system of accounting for its business income.
- ❑ Expenditure incurred wholly and exclusively for the purpose of business is generally allowable in tax except for certain specific provisions of law which are discussed later in the chapter.
- ❑ The profits which are taxed under section 18 are the real profits and not notional profits. Therefore, gain arising from revaluation/impairment of fixed assets / investments or unrealized gain or loss arising from revaluation of foreign currency related debtors and creditors is not taxable as these are not real profits and can only be taxed when these are actually realised.
- ❑ Profits can arise only out of the trading (revenue) receipts. Capital receipts are not taxable unless expressly made taxable under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.
- ❑ Those profits and gains of a business are chargeable to tax which are carried on by the taxpayer at any time during the tax year. However, following receipts are taxable even if the taxpayer does not carry on business during the tax year:
 - Recovery in cash or kind against a deduction/loss allowed previously against business income [section 70]
 - Gain on sale of depreciable assets [Section 22(8)]
 - Recovery made out of bad debts allowed in preceding years [Section 29(3)]
 - Trading liabilities or any portion thereof which is found not to have been paid within the expiration of three years of the end of the tax year in which it was allowed [Section 34(5)]
 - Sum received after discontinuance of a business [Section 72(a) & (b)]

1.4 Speculation business

Speculation business is defined in section 19(2) of the Ordinance in the following manner:

- ❑ "Speculation business" means any business in which a contract for the purchase and sale of any commodity (including stocks and shares) is periodically or ultimately settled otherwise than by the actual delivery or transfer of the commodity, **but does not include** a business in which:
 - a contract in respect of raw materials or merchandise is entered into by a person in the course of a manufacturing or mercantile business to guard against loss through future price fluctuations for the purpose of fulfilling the person's other contracts for the actual delivery of the goods to be manufactured or merchandise to be sold;
 - a contract in respect of stocks and shares is entered into by a dealer or investor therein to guard against loss in the person's holding of stocks and shares through price fluctuations; or
 - a contract is entered into by a member of a forward market or stock exchange in the course of any transaction in the nature of jobbing (arbitrage) to guard against any loss which may arise in the ordinary course of the person's business as such member.

Tax implications for speculation business

Where a person carries on a speculation business:

- ☐ that business shall be treated as distinct and separate from any other business carried on by the person;
- ☐ this part shall apply separately to the speculation business and the other business of the person;
- ☐ Apportionment of deductions shall apply as if the profits and gains arising from a speculation business were a separate head of income (Sec 67);
- ☐ any profits and gains arising from the speculation business for a tax year computed in accordance with this part shall be included in the person's income chargeable to tax under the heading "Income from Business"
- ☐ **any loss** of the person arising **from the speculation business** sustained for a tax year shall be set off only against the income of the person from any **other speculation business** of the person chargeable to tax for that year;
- ☐ if a speculation loss sustained by a person for a tax year is not wholly set off, then the amount of the loss not set off shall be carried forward to the following tax year and applied against the income of any speculation business of the person in that year and so on, but no speculation loss shall be carried forward to more than six tax years immediately succeeding the tax year for which the loss was first computed.



Exercise: Speculation Business

M/s XYZ Enterprises deals in cloth trading. Total revenue from cloth trading was Rs. 10,000,000 during the year 20YY. The gross profit from the trading business was amounting to Rs. 2,000,000. During the year, the price fluctuations were very high in cloth market. Considering this trend, M/s XYZ Enterprises also made forward purchasing of cloth to reap the benefit of price fluctuations. In April 20YY, The enterprises agreed to purchase Bengali cloth of 20,000 bundles at the rate of 100 per bundle, the delivery of which was expected in June 20YY. The seller agreed to purchase the same goods at the rate ruling at the date of sale. In June the price of Bengali cloth has been increased to Rs. 120 per bundle. M/s XYZ Enterprises disposed of that cloth of 20,000 bundles to the seller at the market prevailing rate without taking any delivery of stocks, Total revenue from sale of cloth aggregates to Rs. 2,400,000, Therefore, the Enterprise earned income of Rs.400,000. Total administrative and general expenses of Rs. 1,000,000 were incurred during the year 20YY. Compute the taxable income and tax liability. It is worth mentioning that carry forward loss of the Enterprise was Rs. 1,000,000 in respect of business. Whereas speculation loss was Rs. 250,000.



Answer

Particulars	Speculation Business	Trading Business	Total
Gross Revenue	2,400,000	10,000,000	12,400,000
Gross Profit	400,000	2,000,000	2,400,000
Expenditure (1,000,000 x 2,400,000/12,400,000)	193,548	806,452	1,000,000
Net income	206,452	1,193,548	1,400,000
Carry forward loss	250,000	1,000,000	1,250,000
Taxable Income/ (loss) for the year	*(43,548)	193,548	

*Speculation loss carried forward

** Loss of speculation business cannot be set off with trading business.

2 DEDUCTIONS AGAINST BUSINESS INCOME

Section overview

- Deductions admissible – general provisions
- Inadmissible deductions
- Deductions admissible – special provisions

2.1 Deductions admissible – general provisions

- Section 20 of the Ordinance prescribes general principles with respect to admissibility of deductions the said section states that:
- A deduction shall be allowed for any expenditure incurred by the person in the year wholly and exclusively for the purposes of business. Wholly and exclusively does not mean necessarily. It is the business to decide whether any expenditure should be incurred in the course of its business. Such expenditure may be incurred voluntarily and without any necessity and if it is incurred for the promotion of business and to earn profits, the business can claim deduction.
- Deduction equal to the difference of the amount of actual cost of animals used for the purposes of business or profession (otherwise than as stock in trade) and the amount realized in respect of carcasses or animals shall be allowed where the animals have died or become permanently useless for such purposes.

2.2 Inadmissible deductions

Section 21 of the Ordinance provides that no deduction shall be allowed in computing the income of a person under the head “Income from Business” for:

- Any cess, rate or tax paid or payable by the person in Pakistan or a foreign country that is levied on the profits or gains of the business or assessed as a percentage or otherwise on the basis of such profits or gains;
Note: In case where sales tax/federal excise duty paid by a taxpayer is not charged by him to his customer, such sales tax/federal excise duty paid shall be allowed as deduction.
- Any amount of tax deducted at source under the provisions of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 from an amount derived by the person;
- Any expenditure from which the person is required to deduct or collect tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001, unless the person has paid or deducted and paid the tax:

Provided that disallowance in respect of purchases of raw materials and finished goods under this clause shall not exceed twenty per cent of purchases of raw materials and finished goods:

Provided further that recovery of any amount of tax under sections 161 or 162 shall be considered as tax paid.

- any amount of commission paid or payable in respect of supply of products listed in the Third Schedule of the Sales Tax Act, 1990, where the amount of commission paid exceeds 0.2% of gross amount of supplies thereof unless the person to whom commission is paid or payable, as the case may be, is appearing in the active taxpayer list under this Ordinance.
- Any entertainment expenditure in excess of such limits or in violation of such conditions as may be prescribed;

Limits prescribed for allowing any expenditure on entertainment are as under (Rule 10).

Expenditure should be incurred in deriving income from business chargeable to tax and should not be in excess of following limits or in violation of condition specified:

(a) Such expenditure is:

- (i) Incurred outside Pakistan on entertainment in connection with business transactions:
or
- (ii) Allocated as head office expenditure; or

- (b) Incurred in Pakistan on the entertainment of foreign customers & suppliers;
- (c) Incurred on the entertainment of customer & clients at the person's business premises
- (d) Incurred on the entertainment at the meeting of shareholders, agents, directors or employees
- (e) Incurred on entertainment at the opening of branches.

Note: All these people (who are entertained) should be related directly to the person's business.

- ☐ Any contribution made by the person to a fund that is not a recognized provident fund, approved superannuation fund, or approved gratuity fund or approved pension fund;
- ☐ Any contribution made by the person to any provident or other fund established for the benefit of employees of the person, unless the person has made effective arrangements to secure that tax is deducted from any payments made by the fund in respect of which the recipient is chargeable to tax under the head "Salary";
- ☐ Any fine or penalty paid or payable by the person for the violation of any law, rule or regulation;
- ☐ Any personal expenditures incurred by the person;
- ☐ Any amount carried to a reserve fund or capitalised in any way;
- ☐ Any profit on debt, brokerage, commission, salary or other remuneration paid by an association of persons to a member of the association;
- ☐ Any salary paid or payable exceeding fifteen thousand rupees per month other than by a crossed cheque or direct transfer of funds to the employee's bank account;
- ☐ Any expenditure paid or payable of a capital nature. However, depreciation or amortization shall be allowed in respect of a depreciable asset, intangible or pre-commencement expenditure; and
- ☐ Any expenditure in respect of sales promotion, advertisement and publicity in excess of ten per cent of turnover incurred by pharmaceutical manufacturers.
- ☐ Any expenditure for a transaction, paid or payable under a single account head which, in aggregate, exceeds fifty thousand rupees, made other than by a crossed cheque drawn on a bank or by crossed bank draft or crossed pay order or any other crossed banking instrument showing transfer of amount from the business bank account of the taxpayer:

However, online transfer of payment from the business account of the payer to the business account of payee as well as payments through credit card shall be treated as transactions through the banking channel, subject to the condition that such transactions are verifiable from the bank statements of the respective payer and the payee:

It is important to note that the above provisions shall not apply in the case of:

- expenditures not exceeding ten thousand rupees;
- expenditures on account of:
 - utility bills;
 - freight charges;
 - travel fare;
 - postage; and
 - payment of taxes, duties, fee, fines or any other statutory obligation

**Exercise:**

Following payments of expenses are made otherwise than through crossed cheque.

Head Of Account	Amount
Rent Paid To Mr. X for Lahore office rented premises	120,000
Air Tickets purchased	220,000
Payment of salary of Mr Ali one month only	125,000
Bill paid for repair of car	120,000
Electricity bill paid	150,000
Telephone bill paid	140,000
Paid professional tax	200,000
Paid audit fee	350,000
Paid to tax consultant	150,000

Compute the addition under Section 21(l) of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001

No addition is required on account of payments relating to Air Ticketing, Electricity, Telephone and Professional Tax. The balance addition under section 21(l) is computed as under:

Nature of payment	Amount
Rent paid to Mr. X for Lahore office rented premises	120,000
Payment of Salary to Mr. Ali	125,000
Bill paid for repair of car	120,000
Paid audit fee	350,000
Paid tax consultant	150,000
Addition under Section 21(l)	865,000

2.3 Deductions admissible – Special provisions

- ☐ Any expenditure incurred by the person in the year wholly and exclusively for the purposes of business.
- ☐ Animals used for the purposes of the business or profession otherwise as stock in trade.
- ☐ Depreciation of tangible fixed assets where they have a useful life of more than one year.
- ☐ Initial allowance on eligible depreciable assets.
- ☐ Amortization of intangibles where they have a useful life of more than one year.
- ☐ Pre-commencement expenditure.
- ☐ First year allowance
- ☐ Accelerated depreciation to alternate energy projects.
- ☐ Scientific research expenditures
- ☐ Employee training facilities expenditure.
- ☐ Profit on debt if it is related to taxable business income.
- ☐ Entertainment expenditures in the limits as prescribed
- ☐ Bad debts written off in the accounts subject to fulfilment of certain conditions.

Deductions in respect of depreciation, initial allowance, first year allowance, accelerated depreciation to alternate energy projects, amortization and, pre-commencement expenditures are discussed in detail in chapter 8 of the study text whereas deductions on account of scientific research expenditure, employee training, profit on debt and bad debts are discussed below:

Scientific research expenditure (Sec 26)

- ☐ A person shall be allowed a deduction for scientific research expenditure incurred in **Pakistan** in a tax year wholly and exclusively for the purpose of deriving income from business chargeable to tax.



Definitions

- ☐ **“Scientific research”** means any activity undertaken in Pakistan in the fields of natural or applied science for the development of human knowledge;
- ☐ **“Scientific research expenditure”** means any expenditure incurred by a person on scientific research undertaken in Pakistan for the purposes of developing the person’s business, including any contribution to a scientific research institution to undertake scientific research for the purposes of the person’s business, other than expenditure incurred:
- in the acquisition of any depreciable asset or intangible;
 - in the acquisition of immovable property; or
 - for the purpose of ascertaining the existence, location, extent or quality of a natural deposit; and
 - **“Scientific research institution”** means any institution certified by the Board as conducting scientific research in Pakistan.

Employee training and facilities (Sec 27)

- ☐ A person shall be allowed a deduction for any expenditure (other than capital expenditure) incurred in a tax year in respect of:
- any educational institution or hospital in Pakistan established for the benefit of the person’s employees and their dependents;
 - any institute in Pakistan established for the training of industrial workers recognized, aided, or run by the Federal Government or a Provincial Government or a Local Government; or
 - The training of any person, being a citizen of Pakistan, in connection with a scheme approved by the Board for the purposes of this section.

Profit on debt, financial costs and lease payments (Sec 28)

- ☐ Following amounts incurred in a tax year shall be allowed as deduction in computing income under the head Income from Business:
- Profit on debt if and to the extent the proceeds of debt are utilized for business purpose.
 - Lease rentals of an asset to a scheduled bank, financial institution, an approved modaraba or leasing company or a Special Purpose Vehicle (SPV) on behalf of the Originator.
 - Financial cost of securitization of receivables by an originator in respect of SPV
 - Share of profit under musharika scheme to a bank
 - Share of profit to a certificate holder under a musharika scheme approved by SECP and Religious Board under Modaraba Ordinance
 - On funds borrowed from a modaraba or participation term certificate holders
 - By a bank to a person maintaining PLS account or a deposit with the bank
 - SBP shares of profit by House Building Finance Corporation, National Development Leasing Corporation or Small and Medium Enterprises Bank on any investment or credit line provided by the SBP.

**Exercise:**

XYZ Limited engaged in the business of manufacturing and sale of chemicals has incurred the following expenditures for tax year 2020:

- (i) Rs. 150,000 given as a scholarship to Mr. Sameel, a citizen of Pakistan, for his technical training in connection with a scheme approved by the Federal Board of Revenue under the relevant provision of the law. Mr. Sameel is not an employee of XYZ Ltd
- (ii) Maintenance of XYZ's shares records has been outsourced. The total expenditure incurred was Rs. 400,000, including the fee paid of Rs. 245,000 to increase the company's authorized capital.
- (iii) Contribution of Rs. 200,000 to unrecognized provident fund. XYZ Ltd, in its accounting system, has ensured that when any payment is made from the fund to an employee, tax would be deducted at source from the amount of the payment, if the amount is chargeable to tax as the salary income of the employee.
- (iv) Rs. 50,000 paid as motor vehicle tax on the company's vehicles.
- (v) Rs. 500,000 paid for the valuation of the assets of another company which XYZ Ltd intended to acquire.
- (vi) Rs. 45,000 paid as a penalty imposed by the Commissioner for late filing of the annual return of income for the tax year 2020.
- (vii) New computer purchased for Rs. 300,000 on 20 June 2020 for which installation could not be made until 15 July 2020.
- (viii) Compulsory annual fee of Rs. 200,000 paid in cash, to the Engineering Development Board established by the Federal Government.
- (ix) Donation in kind to a relief fund runs by the Government of Sindh.
- (x) Rs. 1,530,000 out of travelling expenses, being the travel and hotel expenses for XYZ's technical manager's visit to Japan. The travel to Japan was entirely for business purposes. It was necessary for the firm's technical manager to travel to Japan for the purpose of selecting a second-hand mixing machine, so as to ensure that the machine was compatible with the company's existing plant.
- (xi) Cash flow statement shows that an amount of Rs. 2 million has been paid as legal and professional charges to one of the company consultants. The said amount was overdue since tax year 2013. XYZ Ltd has claimed this amount as an expense in tax year 2020 also.
- (xii) XYZ Limited entered into a forward contract for the purchase of raw materials used in its business of manufacturing edible oils to guard against loss through price fluctuations. On the date of maturity of the forward contract, XYZ Ltd did not take delivery of the raw materials but the contract was settled by a payment of Rs. 950,000.

Required

Being tax consultant of the company you are required to explain the admissibility/inadmissibility of the above along with reason keeping in view the provisions of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001

**Answer**

- (i) Since the scholarship has been granted to a Pakistani citizen for his technical training under a scheme approved by the Federal Board of Revenue, the expenditure is admissible. The beneficiary of the scholarship does not need to be an employee of the taxpayer. [S.27(c)]
- (ii) The total amount of expenditure being of revenue in nature is admissible.
- (iii) A contribution made to an unrecognized provident fund is not deductible u/s 21(e) of the ITO, 2001 although admissible expenses u/s 21(f) as the employer has made effective arrangements to ensure that tax would be deducted from any payments made by the fund in respect of which the recipient is chargeable to tax under the head 'Salary'
- (iv) Motor vehicle tax is for the purposes of business and revenue in nature. Further, it does not fall in the list of inadmissible deductions, therefore, it is admissible. [S.20(1) read with S.21(a)]
- (v) Expenses incurred at Rs. 500,000 relate to the acquisition of another company. The expense, therefore, being capital in nature, is disallowed. [S.21(n)]

- (vi) A penalty of Rs. 45,000 paid for the late filing of a return of income is an inadmissible expense on either of the following two grounds:
- A penalty for the late filing of a return of income is included in tax as defined in the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 (the 'Ordinance'). Tax is an inadmissible deduction under the law. [S.21(a)]
 - It was imposed for violation of the provisions of the Ordinance, hence not admissible. [S.21(g)]
- (vii) A computer costing Rs. 300,000 was not put to use during the year ended 30 June 2019 hence is not entitled to any Depreciation / initial allowance.
- (viii) Any expenditure, in aggregate, under a single accounting heading in excess of Rs. 50,000 other than by crossed bank cheque or crossed bank draft or any other banking instrument is not deductible with certain exceptions. One of the exceptions is any fee expenditure. Hence, the Rs. 200,000 paid, in cash, to the Engineering Development Board established by the Federal Government is allowable and no adjustment is required. [2nd proviso to S.21(l)]
- (ix) A donation in kind to a relief fund run by the Government of Sindh is not for the purpose of business, hence not allowable as expenditure. However, it is eligible for tax credit under the law. [S.20(1)& 61]
- (x) The expenditure of Rs. 1,530,000 incurred solely to secure the purchase of a mixing machine, is capital expenditure and is not deductible. Rs. 1,530,000 should be added to the cost of the mixing machine for tax purposes.
- (xi) Where a person has been allowed a deduction for any expenditure incurred in deriving income chargeable to tax under the head Income from Business and the person has not paid the liability or a part of the liability to which the deduction relates within three years from the end of the tax year in which the deduction was allowed, the unpaid amount of the liability shall become chargeable to tax under the head Income from Business in the first tax year following the end of those three years.
- However, if the person subsequently pays the liability or a part of the liability, the person shall be allowed a deduction for the amount paid in the tax year in which the payment is made. [Ref: S 34(5) and 34(6)]
- Therefore, amount will be added back to the taxable income of the taxpayer in tax year 2016, whereas it will be again allowed as an expense in tax year 2020.
- (xii) The forward contract entered into by XYZ Ltd for the purchase of raw materials used in its business of manufacturing edible oils is in the nature of a hedging contract which was entered into to guard against loss from future price fluctuations. Such contracts have specifically been excluded from the definition of speculative business. Therefore, the Rs. 950,000 paid to settle the forward contract is an expenditure incurred in the normal course of business and is a deductible expenditure

Debt [Section 2(15)]

Debt means any amount owing, including accounts payable and the amounts owing under promissory notes, bills of exchange, debentures, securities, bonds or other financial instruments.

Bad debts (Sec29)

- ☐ A person shall be allowed a deduction for a bad debt in a tax year if the following conditions are satisfied, namely:
- The amount of the debt was:
 - previously included in the person's income from business chargeable to tax; or
 - in respect of money lent by a financial institution in deriving income from business chargeable to tax;
 - The debt or part of the debt is written off in the accounts of the person in the tax year; and
 - There are reasonable grounds for believing that the debt is irrecoverable.
- ☐ The amount of the deduction allowed to a person for a tax year shall not exceed the amount of the debt written off in the accounts of the person in the tax year.

- Where a deduction is allowed in a tax year for a bad debt written off and in a subsequent tax year the person receives in cash or kind any amount in respect of that debt, a computation shall be made as under:

a- b

Here

- (a) is amount received against the written off debt; and
 (b) is the difference between whole amount of bad debt and bad debt allowed as a deduction under Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

If (a) is greater than (b), the difference shall be treated as income of the person. In other case, where (a) is less than (b) the difference shall be treated as bad debts for the year in which the amount is received.

**Exercise:**

Ms.Shagufta is running a business in the name of Al Nafay Business Solutions. In the tax year 2019, she claimed bad debts of Rs. 1,000,000 and Rs. 1,500,000 from its clients Mr.Junaid and Mr. Nawaz. She was allowed deduction of bad debts of Rs. 750,000 and Rs. 800,000 with respect of receivable from Mr.Junaid and Mr. Nawaz in Tax year 2018. During 2020, she received following sums from these two debtors:

Mr.Junaid	Rs.900,000
Mr. Nawaz	Rs. 500,000

Work out the amount to be added/allowed on account of bad debts in the tax year 2020.

Solution	(Amount in Rs.)
Mr.Junaid	
Amount Received	900,000 (A)
Less:	
Difference between:	
Actual Bad debts	1,000,000
Less: Bad Debts Actually allowed as deduction	<u>(750,000)</u>
	250,000 (B)
Excess income to be added in the income for the tax year 2020 (A-B)	<u>650,000</u>
Mr. Nawaz	
Amount Received	500,000
Less:	
Difference between:	
Actual Bad debts	1,500,000
Bad Debts previously allowed as deduction	<u>(800,000)</u>
	<u>700 000</u>
Allowed deduction for the tax year 2020	<u>(200,000)</u>

3 TAX ACCOUNTING

Section overview

- General accounting
- Method of accounting (Sec 32)
- Cash Basis Accounting (Sec 33)
- Accrual Basis Accounting (Sec 34)
- Valuation of stock in trade (Sec 35)

3.1 General accounting

The question arises how to compute the income under this head of income. Therefore, it is essential to know the method of accounting required by the law in order to ascertain the actual income of a taxpayer:

3.2 Method of accounting (Sec 32)

- ☐ A person's income chargeable to tax shall be computed in accordance with the method of accounting regularly employed by such person.
- ☐ A company shall account for income chargeable to tax under the head "Income from Business" on an accrual basis, while other persons may account for such income on cash or accrual basis.
- ☐ The Board may prescribe that any class of persons shall account for income chargeable to tax under the head "Income from Business" on a cash or accrual basis.
- ☐ An application may be made by a person, in writing, for a change in the person's method of accounting to the Commissioner. The Commissioner may by an order, in writing approve such an application but only if he is satisfied that the change is necessary to clearly reflect the person's income chargeable under the head "Income from Business".
- ☐ If a person's method of accounting has changed, the person shall make adjustments to items of income, deduction, or credit or to any other items affected by the change so that no item is omitted and no item is taken into account more than once.

3.3 Cash Basis Accounting (Sec 33)

A person accounting for income chargeable to tax under the head "Income from Business" on a cash basis shall derive income when it is received and shall incur expenditure when it is paid.

3.4 Accrual Basis Accounting (Sec 34)

- ☐ A person accounting for income chargeable to tax under the head "Income from Business" on an accrual basis shall derive income when it is due to the person and shall incur expenditure when it is payable by the person.
- ☐ An amount shall become due to the person when the person becomes entitled to receive it or is liable to pay it even if the time for receipt / payment is postponed or the amount is payable by instalments.
- ☐ An amount shall become payable by a person when all the events, that determine liability, have occurred and the amount of the liability can be determined with reasonable accuracy.
- ☐ If the liability or a part of the liability for which the deduction claimed is not paid within three years from the end of the tax year in which the deduction was allowed, the unpaid amount of the liability shall be chargeable to tax under the head "Income from Business" in the first tax year following the end of the three years.

- ❑ If an unpaid liability which is charged to tax as above is subsequently paid in full or in part, the person shall be allowed a deduction for the amount paid in the tax year in which the payment is made.
- ❑ Where a person has been allowed a deduction in respect of a trading liability and such person has derived any benefit in respect of such trading liability, the value of such benefit shall be chargeable to tax under head “Income from Business” for the tax year in which such benefit is received.

3.5 Valuation of stock in trade (Sec 35)

- ❑ The cost of stock-in-trade disposed of by the person in the year shall be computed in accordance with the following formula, namely:

$$(A + B) - C$$

Where:

- A** is the opening value of the person’s stock-in-trade for the year;
- B** is cost of stock-in-trade acquired by the person in the year; and
- C** is the closing value of stock-in-trade for the year.

- ❑ The opening value of stock-in-trade of a person for a tax year shall be:
 - (i) the closing value of the person’s stock-in-trade at the end of the previous year; or
 - (ii) where the person commenced to carry on business in the year, the fair market value of any stock-in-trade acquired by the person prior to the commencement of the business. This fair market value shall be determined at the time the stock is ventured in the business.
- ❑ The closing value of a person’s stock-in-trade for a tax year shall be the lower of cost or net realisable value of the person’s stock-in-trade on hand at the end of the year.
- ❑ A person accounting for income chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Business” on a cash basis may compute the person’s cost of stock-in-trade on the prime-cost method or absorption-cost method, and a person accounting for such income on an accrual basis shall compute the person’s cost of stock-in-trade on the absorption-cost method.
- ❑ Where particular items of stock-in-trade are not readily identifiable, a person may account for that stock on the first-in-first-out method or the average-cost method but, once chosen, a stock valuation method may be changed only with the written permission of the Commissioner and in accordance with any conditions that the Commissioner may impose.

In this section:



Definitions

- ❑ **“Absorption-cost method”** means the generally accepted accounting principle under which the cost of an item of stock-in-trade is the sum of direct material costs, direct labour costs, and factory overhead costs;
- ❑ **“Prime-cost method”** means the generally accepted accounting principle under which the cost of stock-in-trade is the sum of direct material costs, direct labour costs, and variable factory overhead costs;
- ❑ **“Direct labour costs”** means labour costs directly related to the manufacture or production of stock-in-trade;
- ❑ **“Direct material costs”** means the cost of materials that become an integral part of the stock-in-trade manufactured or produced, or which are consumed in the manufacturing or production process;
- ❑ **“Factory overhead costs”** means the total costs of manufacturing or producing stock-in-trade, other than direct labour and direct material costs;

- ❑ **“First-in-first-out method”** means the generally accepted accounting principle under which the valuation of stock-in-trade is based on the assumption that stock is sold in the order of its acquisition;
- ❑ **“Average-cost method”** means the generally accepted accounting principle under which the valuation of stock-in-trade is based on a weighted average cost of units on hand;
- ❑ **“Stock-in-trade”** means anything produced, manufactured, purchased, or otherwise acquired for manufacture, sale or exchange, and any materials or supplies to be consumed in the production or manufacturing process, but does not include stocks or shares; and
- ❑ **“Variable factory overhead costs”** means those factory overhead costs which vary directly with changes in volume of stock-in-trade manufactured or produced.

4 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Meanings assigned to term “Business” and what incomes are covered with in the head of “income from Business” under the Income Tax Law?
- List down deductions which are not admissible under the head income from business.
- Specific deductions against the business income.
- Different prescribed methods of Accounting and what is the procedure for change of a method of accounting?

Income from business–part two

Contents

- 1 Depreciable assets and depreciation
- 2 Intangibles
- 3 Pre-commencement expenditures
- 4 Assets
- 5 Chapter review

1 DEPRECIABLE ASSET AND DEPRECIATION

Section overview

- Depreciable assets and general principles relating to depreciation (Sec 22)
- Initial allowance (Sec 23)
- First year allowance (Sec 23A)
- Accelerated depreciation to alternate energy projects (Sec 23B)

1.1 Depreciable assets and general principles relating to depreciation (Sec 22)

- Section 22 of the Ordinance deals with the depreciation in the following manner: A person is allowed a deduction for the depreciation of the person's depreciable assets used in the person's business in the tax year.
- The term depreciable asset is defined in sub-section (15) of section 22 of the Ordinance in the following manner:



Definitions: Depreciable Asset

"Depreciable asset" means any tangible movable property, immovable property (other than unimproved land), or structural improvement to immovable property, owned by a person that:

- has a normal useful life exceeding one year;
- is likely to lose value as a result of normal wear and tear, or obsolescence; and
- is used wholly or partly by the person in deriving income from business chargeable to tax,

but shall not include any tangible movable property, immovable property, or structural improvement to immovable property in relation to which a deduction has been allowed under another section of this Ordinance for the entire cost of the property or improvement in the tax year in which the property is acquired or improvement made by the person; and

Provided that where a depreciable asset is jointly owned by a taxpayer and an Islamic financial institution licensed by the State Bank of Pakistan or Securities and Exchange Commission of Pakistan, as the case may be, pursuant to an arrangement of *Musharika* financing or diminishing *Musharika* financing, the depreciable asset shall be treated to be wholly owned by the taxpayer.

"Structural improvement" in relation to immovable property, includes any building, road, driveway, car park, railway line, pipeline, bridge, tunnel, airport runway, canal, dock, wharf, retaining wall, fence, power lines, water or sewerage pipes, drainage, landscaping or dam.

- Depreciation shall be allowed on the written down value(WDV) of the asset at the beginning of the year at the rates specified in Third Schedule, as given below:

Sr. No	Type of Asset	Rate
I.	Building (all types).	10%
II.	Furniture (including fittings) and machinery and plant (not otherwise specified), Motor vehicles (all types), ships, technical or professional books.	15%
III.	Computer hardware including printer, monitor and allied items, Machinery & Equipment used in manufacture of IT Products, aircrafts and aero engines.	30%
IV.	In case of mineral oil concerns the income of which is liable to be computed in accordance with the rules in Part-I of the Fifth Schedule.	

Sr. No	Type of Asset	Rate
	(a) Below ground installations	100%
	(b) Offshore platform and production Installations.	20%
V.	A ramp built to provide access to persons with disabilities not exceeding Rs. 250,000 each.	100%

- ❑ Depreciation is allowed on proportional basis if the asset was also used for the purpose other than deriving business income in a tax year.
- ❑ The written down value of a depreciable asset of a person at the beginning of the tax year shall be:
 - (a) where the asset was acquired in the tax year, the cost of asset to the person as reduced by any initial allowance in respect of the asset under section 23; or
 - (b) in any other case, the cost of the asset to the person as reduced by the total depreciation deductions (including any initial allowance under section 23) allowed to the person in respect of the asset in previous tax years.

Explanation,- For the removal of doubt, it is clarified that where any building, furniture, plant or machinery is used for the purposes of business during any tax year for which the income from such business is exempt, depreciation admissible under sub-section (1) shall be treated to have been allowed in respect of the said tax year and after expiration of the exemption period, written down value of such assets shall be determined after reducing total depreciation deductions (including any initial allowance under section 23) in accordance with clauses (a) and (b) of this sub-section.



Example:

First year	Rupees in '000'
Cost of building	500,000
Depreciation on (Rs. 500,000@ 10%)	(50,000)
Written down value carried forward	450,000
Second year	Rupees in '000'
WDV Brought forward	450,000
Depreciation @ 10%	(45,000)
WDV carried forward	405,000
Thrd year	Rupees in '000'
WDV Brought forward	405,000
Depreciation @ 10%	(40,500)
WDV carried forward	364,500

- ❑ WDV of the asset, in case asset is used partly for business and partly for non-business purpose, shall be computed on the basis that the asset has been solely used to derive business income. It means that depreciation allowed as well as disallowed shall be deducted from the cost of the asset in arriving at the WDV. However, the WDV of the asset shall be increased by the amount of depreciation disallowed on account of non-business use at the time of disposal.

**Example:**

Computer equipment partly for business use and partly for non-business	Rs. in '000
WDV Brought forward	100,000
Used for business purpose	80%
Used for private purpose	20%
Annual depreciation @ 30% (100,000 x 30%)	30,000
Fair proportional depreciation deduction for business purpose (80% of Rs. 30,000)	24,000
WDV carried forward (WDV minus annual depreciation i.e. 100,000- 30,000)	70,000

- ❑ The total deductions allowed to a person on account of depreciation and initial allowance during the period of ownership of a depreciable asset shall not exceed the cost of the asset.
- ❑ Where a person disposes of a depreciable asset in any tax year, no depreciation deduction shall be allowed in that year. Further, on disposal
 - (i) if the consideration received exceeds the written down value of the asset at the time of disposal, the excess shall be chargeable to tax in that year under the head "Income from Business";
 - (ii) If the consideration received is less than the written down value of the asset at the time of disposal, the difference shall be allowed as a deduction in computing the person's income chargeable under the head "Income from Business" for that year.
- ❑ An asset owned by a financial institution or leasing company and leased to another person is treated as used in the financial institution or leasing company's business and the depreciation deductions allowed to a leasing company, investment bank, a modaraba, a scheduled bank or a development financial institution in respect of assets owned by them and leased to another person shall be deductible only against the lease rental income derived in respect of such assets.
- ❑ The cost of a depreciable asset being a passenger transport vehicle not plying for hire shall not exceed two and half million rupees.
- ❑ In case of disposal of such vehicle, sale consideration of the passenger transport vehicle shall be computed according to the following formula:-
Cost of vehicle on which

Depreciation is allowed*
 Actual cost of vehicle X Amount received on disposal of vehicle
 *(i.e.) Rs. 2.5 Million
- ❑ The cost of immovable property or a structural improvement to immovable property shall not include the cost of the land.
- ❑ For computing gain on disposal of immovable property, the consideration received shall be treated as the cost of the property if the consideration exceeds its cost (Gain on disposal shall be equal to the depreciation previously allowed).
- ❑ Where a depreciable asset that has been used by a person in Pakistan is exported or transferred out of Pakistan, the person shall be treated as having disposed of the asset at the time of the export or transfer for a consideration received equal to the cost of the asset. (Gain on disposal shall be equal to the depreciation allowed).

**Example:**

During the tax year 2020, CFG (Pvt.) Limited disposed off the following assets:

- (a) Immoveable property was sold for Rs. 150 million. The cost of the property was Rs. 100 million. Upto tax year 2019, tax depreciation of Rs. 30 million had been allowed on the immoveable property.
- (b) A machine used in the business in Pakistan, was exported to USA. The export proceeds amounted to Rs. 45 million. The cost and written down value of the machinery was Rs. 35 million and 28 million respectively.
- (c) Two buses were disposed off for Rs. 2.5 million. They were acquired in tax year 2019. The tax written down value of buses at the beginning of the tax year 2020 was Rs. 2.4 million. The trucks were being used partly i.e. 60% for business purpose. Tax rate of depreciation is 15%.

Required

Calculate tax gain on loss on disposal of above assets

**Answer**

	Rs. In Million
(a)	
Sale Proceed	150
Cost (Note)	150
Depreciation allowed	(30)
WDV at the time of disposal	(120)
Gain on disposal	30

Note: For computing gain on disposal of immoveable property, the consideration received shall be treated as the cost of property if the consideration exceeds its cost (Gain on disposal shall be equal to the depreciation allowed).

	Rs. In Million
(b)	
Consideration received equal to actual cost	35
WDV at the time of disposal	28
Gain on disposal	7

For computing gain on disposal of depreciable asset by way of export that has been used previously in Pakistan, the consideration received shall be treated as the cost of asset (Gain on disposal shall be equal to depreciation allowed)

	Rs. In Million
(c)	
Sale proceed	2.5
Less: WDV at beginning of the year	(2.4)
Depreciation not allowed	
(2.4/0.85 x 0.15 x 0.40)	(0.17)
Loss on disposal	(0.07)

WDV of the asset, in case asset is used partly for business and party for non-business purpose, shall be computed on the basis that the asset has been solely used to derive business income. It means that depreciation allowed as well as disallowed shall be deducted from the cost of the asset in arriving at the WDV. However, the WDV of the asset shall be increased by the amount of depreciation disallowed on account of non-business use at the time of disposal.

1.2 Initial allowance (Sec 23)

The aforesaid provision elucidates that the written down value shall be computed after deduction of initial allowance. The provision regarding initial allowance is contained in section 23 of the Ordinance and the said section states that:

- 1) A person who places an **eligible depreciable asset** into **service in Pakistan** for the first time in a tax year shall be allowed an initial allowance provided the asset is used by the person for the purposes of his business for the first time or the tax year in which commercial production is commenced, whichever is later.

**Definition: Eligible Depreciable Asset**

“Eligible depreciable asset” means a depreciable asset other than:

- a. any road transport vehicle unless the vehicle is plying for hire;
- b. any furniture, including fittings;
- c. any plant or machinery that has been used previously in Pakistan; or
- d. any plant or machinery in relation to which a deduction has been allowed under another section of the Ordinance for the entire cost of the asset in the tax year in which the asset is acquired.

- 2) The amount of initial allowance of a person shall be computed at the rate of 25% for plant and machinery. The rules contained in section 76 shall apply in determining the cost of an eligible depreciable asset.
- 3) An initial allowance allowed to a lessor in respect of assets owned by him and leased to another person shall be deductible only against the lease rental income derived in respect of such assets.

1.3 First year allowance (Sec 23A)

- 1) Plant, machinery and equipment installed by an industrial undertaking set up in specified rural and under developed areas or engaged in the manufacturing of cellular mobile phones and qualifying for exemption under clause (126N) of Part I of the Second Schedule, and owned and managed by a company shall be allowed first year allowance in lieu of initial allowance under section 23 of Ordinance at the rate of 90% against the cost of the “eligible depreciable assets” put to use after July 1, 2008.
- 2) The Federal Government may notify “specified areas” for this purpose. The rules contained in section 76 shall apply in determining the cost of an eligible depreciable asset.
- 3) First year allowance allowed to a lessor in respect of assets owned by him and leased to another person shall be deductible only against the lease rental income derived in respect of such assets.

**Definition: Industrial Undertaking**

“Industrial undertaking” means —

- a) an undertaking which is set up in Pakistan and which employs,—
 - i. ten or more persons in Pakistan and involves the use of electrical energy or any other form of energy which is mechanically transmitted and is not generated by human or animal energy; or
 - ii. twenty or more persons in Pakistan and does not involve the use of electrical energy or any other form of energy which is mechanically transmitted and is not generated by human or animal energy;
 and which is engaged in,—
 - i. the manufacture of goods or materials or the subjection of goods or materials to any process which substantially changes their original condition; or
 - ii. ship-building; or
 - iii. generation, conversion, transmission or distribution of electrical energy, or the supply of hydraulic power; or
 - iv. the working of any mine, oil-well or any other source of mineral deposits; and
 - v. any other industrial undertaking which the Board may by notification in the official gazette, specify.

Section 2(29C) of the Ordinance

1.4 Accelerated depreciation to alternate energy projects (Sec 23B)

- 1) Any plant, machinery and equipment installed for generation of alternate energy by an industrial undertaking set up anywhere in Pakistan and owned and managed by a company shall be allowed first year allowance in lieu of initial allowance, at the rate of 90% against the cost of eligible depreciable assets put to use after first day of July, 2009.
- 2) The rules contained in section 76 shall apply in determining the cost of an eligible depreciable asset.
- 3) Accelerated depreciation allowed to a lessor in respect of assets owned by him and leased to another person shall be deductible only against the lease rental income derived in respect of such assets.



Example: Depreciation

Opening tax WDV of plant and machinery	1,000,000
Purchase of plant during the year eligible for initial allowance	500,000
Tax WDV of disposals during the year	200,000

Compute the tax depreciation and initial allowance on the above assets for the tax year 2019.



Answer

Particulars	WDV	Depreciation
Opening WDV	1,000,000	
Tax WDV on disposal of P& M as no depreciation is charged in the year of disposal	(200,000)	
Balance WDV— A	800,000	
Additions during the year	500,000	
Initial Allowance @ 25%	(125,000)	125,000
Balance WDV— B	375,000	
WDV for Normal Depreciation (A+B)	1,175,000	
Normal Depreciation	1,175,000 @15%	176,250
Total Depreciation		301,250

2 INTANGIBLES

Section overview

- Introduction
- Intangibles eligible for amortisation [Sec 24]
- Method for computation of amortisation charge
- Gain/loss on disposal

2.1 Introduction

The nomenclature of this term gives the impression that it only includes the cost of non-physical assets. However, definition of this term under the tax law is far wider than this general impression. The definition of intangible is given in section 24 of the Ordinance in the following manner:



Definition:

“Intangible” means any patent, invention, design or model, secret formula or process, copyright, trade mark, scientific or technical knowledge, computer software, motion picture film, export quotas, franchise, licence, intellectual property, or other like property or right, contractual rights and any expenditure that provides an advantage or benefit for a period of more than one year (other than expenditure incurred to acquire a depreciable asset or unimproved land) but shall not include self-generated goodwill or any adjustment arising on account of accounting treatment in the manner as may be prescribed.

The above definition reveals that it also includes any expenditure that provides an advantage or benefit for a period of more than one year. Therefore, amortisation of any cost which has useful life of a period exceeding one year is allowed.

2.2 Intangibles eligible for amortisation [Sec 24]

- ❑ A person shall be allowed an amortisation deduction in a tax year for the cost of the person's intangibles:
 - (i) that are wholly or partly used by the person in the tax year in deriving income from business chargeable to tax; and
 - (ii) that has a normal useful life exceeding one year.
- ❑ The terms cost as used in the aforesaid provision is defined in the following manner in the Ordinance:



Definition:

“cost” in relation to an intangible, means any expenditure incurred in acquiring or creating the intangible, including any expenditure incurred in improving or renewing the intangible

- ❑ No amortisation deduction shall be allowed if a deduction has been allowed under any other section of the Ordinance for the entire cost of the intangible in the tax year in which it was acquired.
- ❑ The total deductions allowed to a person in the current tax year and all previous tax years in respect of an intangible shall not exceed the cost of the intangible.

2.3 Method for computation of amortisation charge

- ❑ The amortization deduction of a person for a tax year shall be computed according to the following formula, namely:

$$A/B$$

Where:

A is the cost of the intangible; and

B is the normal useful life of the intangible in whole years.

- ❑ An intangible which:
 - (i) does not have an ascertainable useful life, shall be treated as if it had a normal useful life of twenty five years.
- ❑ If an intangible is used in a tax year partly in deriving income from business chargeable to tax and partly for another use, the deduction allowed for that year shall be restricted to the fair proportional part of the amount that would be allowed if the intangible were wholly used to derive income from business chargeable to tax.
- ❑ Where an intangible is not used for the whole of the tax year in deriving income from business chargeable to tax, the deduction allowed under this section shall be computed according to the following formula, namely:

$$A \times B/C$$

Where:

A is the amount of amortization computed in accordance with the above provisions

B is the number of days in the tax year the intangible is used in deriving income from business chargeable to tax; and

C is the number of days in the tax year.

2.4 Gain/loss on disposal

- ❑ Where, in any tax year, a person disposes of an intangible, no amortisation deduction shall be allowed for that year and:
 - (i) if the consideration received by the person exceeds the written down value of the intangible at the time of disposal, the excess shall be income of the person chargeable to tax in that year under the head “Income from Business”; or
 - (ii) if the consideration received is less than the written down value of the intangible at the time of disposal, the difference shall be allowed as a deduction in computing the person’s income chargeable under the head “Income from Business” in that year.
- ❑ For the purpose of calculating any gain or loss on disposal of intangible:
 - (i) the written down value of an intangible at the time of disposal shall be the cost of the intangible reduced by the total deductions allowed to the person under this section in respect of the intangible or, where the intangible is not wholly used to derive income chargeable to tax, the amount that would be allowed under this section if the intangible were wholly so used; and
 - (ii) the consideration received on disposal of an intangible shall be discussed in heading 4.4 in this chapter determined in accordance with section 77 of the Ordinance.

An intangible that is available for use on a day (including a non-working day) is treated as used on that day.



Exercise:

Briefly explain the tax treatment in respect of each of the following independent situations for the Tax year 2020:

- (i) Aiza (Pvt.) Ltd has revalued its Building in accordance with International Accounting Standards and consequently charged depreciation on the revalued amount.
- (ii) Aiza (Pvt.) Ltd during the year has opened an overseas office in France and has claimed initial allowance and depreciation on eligible depreciable assets purchased by the office.
- (iii) Uzair Limited has charged impairment in respect of one of its depreciable assets. The Commissioner is of the view that impairment expense will not be allowed as an expense.
- (iv) Uzair Limited has discontinued a major product line of its business and envisages selling off the machinery related to this product line over a period of one to two years to get the right price. Uzair Ltd wants to claim depreciation on the idle machinery until disposed of.

- (v) Ms.Sana sells a number of personal vehicles in a tax year and makes a significant amount of profit in the process. She is of the view that the said income is exempt from tax.
- (vi) XYZ Ltd has recorded a gain on revaluation of its foreign currency balances at the year end. The gain comprises of both realized and unrealized amount.
- (vii) On May 2020, Ms.Sana purchased a vehicle not plying for hire amounting to Rs. 4,210,000 to be used solely for the purpose of her business. While preparing the tax return she has claimed initial allowance and depreciation as per the prescribed rates given in the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 for the full year on Rs. 4,210,000.
- (viii) In April 01, 2020 Mr.Azhar purchased accounting software amounting to Rs. 5 million for his business. The software has a useful life of 30 years. Mr. Azhar has charged full year amortization on straight line basis over the useful life of the software.
- (ix) Entertainment expense payable amounting to Rs. 210,000 has been debited to profit & loss account of ABC Ltd. The company has not deducted any tax on the said expense.
- (x) ABC (Pvt.) Ltd has charged depreciation according to the rates admissible under the tax law amounting to Rs. 125,000 on machinery taken on a lease from a scheduled bank in August 2014. Lease rentals paid during the tax year 2020 amounted to Rs. 220,000. The leased machinery was transferred to owned assets on maturity on 30 April 2020. On maturity the accounting WDV of the assets was Rs. 500,000, market value was Rs. 800,000 whereas residual value of the asset was Rs. 50,000.



Answer

- (i) Deduction for depreciation is associated with tax written down values of assets calculated with reference to specific provisions. Accounting revaluation of assets has no bearing on tax written down value of assets. Consequently, depreciation will be allowed on tax written down values of building without taking into account the effect of revaluation. [Ref: S 22(5)]
- (ii) Initial allowance is only available on assets used in Pakistan. Accordingly, the company will not be entitled for deduction on account of initial allowance on assets purchased by the branch for use in business outside Pakistan. The company will however be allowed to claim normal depreciation on all depreciable assets. [Ref: S 23 (1) and S 22]
- (iii) The contention of the Commissioner is correct. Charge for impairment of fixed assets is not a tax deductible expense. As the impairment charge will be ignored for tax purpose, the written down value of assets will not be reduced by the charge and depreciation will be calculated as if no impairment has taken place.
- (iv) One of the criteria for an asset to qualify as 'depreciable asset' is that it should be used partly or wholly for deriving business income. As the product line has been discontinued and the machinery is no more in use, therefore, it ceases to qualify as a 'depreciable asset'. Accordingly, no deduction will be allowed for depreciation. [Ref: S 22 and S75(3A)]
- (v) Income from sale of personal motor vehicles is not taxable under the head Capital Gains. If the vehicles are bought and sold with the motive of trade, the resultant gain will constitute business income. However, vehicle intended for personal use are excluded from the definition of capital assets. [Ref: S 37(5) (d)]
- (vi) Unrealized gain on revaluation of foreign currency balances is notional income in nature and is not liable to tax. Foreign exchange gains will be included in the taxable income for the tax year in which realized.
- (vii) Full year depreciation should be charged on restricted value of Rs. 2,500,000. As vehicle is not an eligible depreciable asset, therefore, initial allowance cannot be claimed.
- (viii) Amortization should be allowed for 91 days over the useful life of 25 years only. (Sec24(4),24(6))
- (ix) Tax is required to be deducted only at the time of payment. Since the expense is still payable, therefore, company has rightly claimed the said expense.
- (x) In case of assets taken on finance lease, lease rentals are an admissible deduction instead of depreciation. Further, as the asset was transferred during the tax year 2020, therefore, full year depreciation will be allowed on the residual value of the asset if the residual value has not been claimed as lease rentals.. No initial allowance will be allowed as the asset was already in use. (S. 22, S.28 (1) (B) S 23)

3 PRE-COMMENCEMENT EXPENDITURE

Section overview

- Pre-commencement expenditure (Sec 25)

3.1 Pre-commencement expenditure (Sec 25)

Section 25 of the Ordinance deals with the admissibility of pre-commencement expenditure and the said section states that:

- A person shall be allowed a deduction for any pre-commencement expenditure @ 20% per annum on straight line basis.
- The term pre-commencement expenditure is defined in section 25 of the Ordinance in the following manner:



Definition:

“Pre-Commencement Expenditure” means any expenditure incurred before the commencement of a business wholly and exclusively to derive income chargeable to tax, including the cost of feasibility studies, construction of prototypes, and trial production activities, but shall not include any expenditure which is incurred in acquiring land, or which is depreciated or amortised under section 22 or 24 of the Ordinance.

- The total deductions allowed under this section in the current tax year and all previous tax years in respect of an amount of pre-commencement expenditure shall not exceed the amount of the expenditure.
- No deduction shall be allowed under this section where a deduction has been allowed under another section of this Ordinance for the entire amount of the pre-commencement expenditure in the tax year in which it is incurred.

4 ASSETS

Section overview

- Disposal of assets (Sec 75)
- Acquisition of assets (Sec 75)
- Cost (Sec 76)
- Consideration received (Sec 77)

4.1 Disposal of assets (Sec 75)

- ☐ An asset shall be treated to have been disposed off at the time the owner parts with the ownership of the asset. This shall include when the asset is
 - (i) sold, exchanged, transferred or distributed; or
 - (ii) cancelled, redeemed, relinquished, destroyed, lost, expired or surrendered.
- ☐ The transmission of an asset by succession or under a will shall be treated as a disposal of the asset by the deceased at the time asset is transmitted.
- ☐ The application of business assets (including stock or depreciable asset) to personal use shall be treated as a disposal of the asset by the owner of the asset at the time the asset is so applied.
- ☐ Where a business asset is discarded or ceases to be used in business, it shall be treated to have been disposed off.
- ☐ A disposal shall include the disposal of a part of an asset.

4.2 Acquisition of assets (Sec 75)

- ☐ A person shall be treated as having acquired an asset at the time the person begins to own the asset, including at the time the person is granted any right.
- ☐ The application of a personal asset to business use shall be treated as an acquisition of the asset by the owner at the time the asset is so applied

4.3 Cost (Sec 76)

The cost of acquisition under different situations is explained in section 76 of the Ordinance in the following manner:

- ☐ The cost of an asset purchased by a person shall be the sum of the following amounts, namely:-
 - (i) consideration given for the asset, which shall include:
 - (a) fair market value of any consideration given in kind; plus
 - (b) any cash or cash equivalent paid as consideration.
 - (ii) any incidental expenditure incurred by the person in acquiring and disposing of the asset; and
 - (iii) any expenditure incurred by the person to alter or improve the asset

**Example: Cost****Example – Purchase of a moulding machine in exchange for old machine**

Particulars	Rs. In '000'
Purchase price paid – Cheque drawn on business bank account	100,000
+Bringing to present location – Transportation freight paid in cash	5,000
+Making fit for intended use – Installation expenditure paid	10,000
+Non-cash benefit given – Fair market value of old moulding Machine	25,000
+Debt incurred – Bank paid to the supplier against loan repayable in ten monthly instalments	75,000
Cost of the moulding machine for the purposes of depreciation deduction	215,000

- ☐ The cost of a personal asset treated as acquired by the business shall be the fair market value of the asset determined at the date it is applied to business use.
- ☐ The cost of an asset produced or constructed by a person shall be the total costs incurred by the person in producing or constructing the asset plus any expenditure incurred by the person on the alteration, improvement or disposal of such asset.

**Example: Cost**

Example – Boiler Produced in house by the entity for its factory	Rs. In '000'
Cost incurred to produce	
Material	50,000
Wages	7,500
Consumables (Welding rods etc.)	3,000
Fuel and power (electricity, gas, etc.)	2,000
Factory overheads	1,500
Cost of the boiler for the purposes of depreciation deduction	64,000

- ☐ Cost of depreciable asset acquired by the lessee on maturity or pre-mature termination of finance lease agreement is the residual value or bargain purchase price as the case may be.

**Example: Cost**

Motor vehicle	Rs.
Cost at the time acquired	1,000,000
Finance obtained under finance lease	1,000,000
Bargain purchase price:	
Before payment of 7 th installment	1,000,000
After payment of 7 th but before payment of 11 th installment	750,000
After payment of 11 th but before payment of 17 th installment	500,000
After payment of 17 th but before payment of 22 th installment	250,000
Residual value on maturity of lease	70,000
Monthly lease rentals	60,000
No. of installments	22

**Answer**

Cost of motor vehicle for the purpose of depreciation deduction	
Before payment of 7 installments	1,000,000
After paying 7 installments	750,000
After paying 11 installments	500,000
After paying 17 installments	250,000
On maturity of lease i.e. after paying 22 installments	70,000

- ☐ If an asset has been acquired by a person with a loan denominated in a foreign currency and, before full and final repayment of the loan, there is an increase or decrease in the liability of the person under the loan as expressed in rupees, the amount by which the liability is increased or reduced shall be added to or deducted from the cost of the asset, as the case may be.

Explanation: Difference, if any, on account of foreign currency fluctuation, shall be taken into account in the year of occurrence for the purposes of depreciation.

In determining whether the liability of a person has increased or decreased, account shall be taken of the person's position under any hedging agreement relating to the loan.

- ☐ Where a part of an asset is disposed of by a person, the cost of the asset shall be apportioned between the part of the asset retained and the part disposed of in accordance with their respective fair market values determined at the time the person acquired the asset.
- ☐ Where the acquisition of an asset by a person is the **derivation of an amount chargeable to tax**, the cost of the asset shall be the amount so charged plus any amount paid by the person for the asset.
- ☐ Where the acquisition of an asset by a person is the **derivation of an amount exempt from tax**, the cost of the asset shall be the exempt amount plus any amount paid by the person for the asset.
- ☐ The cost of an asset does not include the amount of any grant, subsidy, rebate, commission or any other assistance (other than a loan repayable with or without profit) received or receivable by a person in respect of the acquisition of the asset, except to the extent to which the amount is chargeable to tax under this Ordinance.
- ☐ The Board may prescribe rules for determination of cost for any asset.

**Example:**

Burewala Express Limited (BEL) is in the business of manufacturing and sale of component parts for automobile assembly industry. On 1 January 2018, BEL took a loan of US\$ 1,000,000 from GHI Bank, USA, which was utilized for purchasing the plant. The loan is repayable in 10 equal instalments in US Dollars. The rate of exchange on 1 January 2018 was US\$ 1 equal to Rs.98 and the loan liability was recorded in the books of account of BEL at Rs. 98,000,000. Other information:

1. The Project was completed in June 2018, but was only commissioned for use on 31 July 2019. The total amount spent by BEL on the plant was Rs.200,000,000
2. On 1 July 2019, the Government of Pakistan (GOP) voluntarily paid BEL Rs.10,000,000 as a subsidy in respect of the plant installed in the Project.
3. The first instalment of US\$ 100,000 towards repayment of the US Dollar loan was paid to GHI Bank on 30 June 2020. The rupee equivalent of US\$ 100,000 at the then rate of exchange was Rs. 10,000,000 (US\$ 1= Rs.100).

Required:

Calculate the initial allowance, depreciation and written down value of the plant on 30 June 2019 for preparing the tax return for tax year 2020.

**Answer**

Description	Note	Amount
Cost of the plant		200,000,000
Subsidy	1	(10,000,000)
Exchange fluctuation	2	200,000
Cost of the plant		190,200,000
Initial allowance @ 25%		47,550,000
Written down value		142,650,000
Depreciation @ 15%		21,397,500
Written down value		121,252,500

Notes:**N-1:**

In determining the cost of an asset for tax purposes the actual amount spent by a person in acquiring an asset is required to be reduced by the amount of any grant, subsidy, rebate, commission or any other assistance received or receivable by the person in respect of the acquisition of the asset except where the said amount received is chargeable to tax [S.76 (10)]. Further the amount of Rs. 10 million is not income for tax purpose but is a capital receipt on the grounds that

- (a) The amount was voluntarily paid by GOP without any consideration
- (a) The company did not ask for the subsidy
- (b) Amount received did not arise out of any legal or contractual obligation
- (c) The amount is not traceable nor even remotely connected to any source of income

N-2:

Where a person has acquired an asset with a foreign currency loan (repayable in foreign currency) and before the loan is fully repaid, there is an increase or decrease in the loan liability of the person in terms of Pakistan rupees, due to a change in the rate of exchange of the foreign currency, the amount by which the liability has increased or decreased is to be added to or reduced from the cost of the asset. In other words, the cost of the asset acquired with the foreign currency loan is recomputed for tax purposes [S. 76(5)].

4.4 Consideration received (Sec 77)

Section 77 contains provisions relating to consideration received' in connection with disposal of assets. These are described below:

- ☐ The consideration received by a person on disposal of an asset shall be the aggregate of:
 - (i) amount received by the person for asset or the fair market value thereof, whichever is higher; plus
 - (ii) the fair market value of any consideration received in kind determined at the time of disposal.
- ☐ If an asset has been lost or destroyed by a person, the consideration received for the asset shall include any compensation, indemnity or damages received by the person under:
 - (i) an insurance policy, indemnity or other agreement;
 - (ii) a settlement; or
 - (iii) a judicial decision.
- ☐ The consideration received for an asset treated as disposed of when applied to personal use or is discarded or ceased to be used shall be the fair market value of the asset determined at the time it is applied to personal use or discarded or ceased to be used in business, as the case may be.

**Example: Consideration**

Example – Personal computer applied to business use	Rs. In '000'
Purchase price paid – At the time it was acquired in June 2020	50,000
Fair market value today when applied to business use	35,000
Cost of computer for the purposes of depreciation deduction	35,000
Example – Structural improvement to immovable property (building) applied to business use	Rs. In '000'
Purchase price paid – At the time it was acquired in June 2005	500,000
Fair market value today when applied to business use	700,000
Cost of Structural Improvement to Immovable property (building) for the purposes of depreciation deduction	700,000

- ❑ The consideration received by a scheduled bank, financial institution, modaraba, or leasing company approved by the Commissioner in respect of an asset leased by the company to another person shall be the residual value received by the leasing company on maturity of the lease agreement subject to the condition that the residual value plus the amount realized during the term of the lease towards the cost of the asset is not less than the original cost of the asset.
- ❑ Where two or more assets are disposed of by a person in a single transaction and the consideration received for each asset is not specified, the total consideration received by the person shall be apportioned among the assets disposed of in proportion to their respective fair market values determined at the time of the transaction.
- ❑ The Board may prescribe rules for determination of consideration received for any asset.

5 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know answers to the following:

- What is depreciable asset, how the depreciation on a depreciable asset can be worked out?
- How the gain or loss on disposal of depreciable can be computed and what is the treatment of said gains or losses for the purposes of tax law?
- What is eligible depreciable asset and how the initial allowance can be computed?
- What are intangibles and what is the method of computing amortisation deduction on intangibles?
- What are pre-commencement expenditures and what are the provisions for admissibility of amortisation deduction on such expenditures?
- What do 'cost' and 'consideration received' mean in relation to assets? And how are they determined?
- When is a person treated to have acquired/disposed of an asset?

Capital gains

Contents

- 1 Capital gains and capital asset
- 2 Computation of capital gain
- 3 Deduction of losses in computing income chargeable under the head capital gains
- 4 Capital gain on immoveable property and securities
- 5 Chapter review

1 CAPITAL GAINS AND CAPITAL ASSET

Section overview

- Capital Gain and Basis of Chargeability
- Capital Asset
- Disposal of Asset

1.1 Capital Gain and Basis of Chargeability

As per Section 37 of the Income Tax Ordinance 2001 a gain arising on the disposal of a capital asset by a person in a tax year, other than a gain that is exempt from tax shall be chargeable to tax in that year under the head “Capital Gains”.

A person maintaining his books of accounts on cash basis will generally calculate capital gain when he will receive cash but section 37 categorically says that such income shall be added in the taxable income of the tax year in which disposal arises (takes place). For example if disposal takes place in the tax year 2019 and cash is received in tax year 2020, taxpayer will have to include the gain in the tax year 2019 although cash is received in tax year 2020.

The understanding of aforesaid provision of law is very much linked with the knowledge of the following two terms:

- ☐ Capital Asset
- ☐ Disposal

1.2 Capital Asset

This term is defined in sub-section (5) of section 37 of the Ordinance in the following manner:



Definition: Capital Asset

Capital asset means property of every kind held by a person, whether or not connected with a business, but does not include:

- ☐ any stock-in-trade, consumable stores or raw materials held for the purpose of business;
- ☐ any property with respect to which the person is entitled to a depreciation deduction under section 22 or amortization deduction under section 24; or
- ☐ any movable property held for personal use by the person or any member of person's family dependent on the person excluding capital assets mentioned under section 38(5) i.e. painting, sculpture, drawing or other work of art, jewellery, rare manuscript, folio, book, postage stamp, first day cover, coin, medallion or an antique.

Common examples of capital assets are ordinary shares, right shares, bonus shares, Modaraba Certificates, Participation Term Certificates, Term Finance Certificates, Musharika Certificates, PTC Vouchers, goodwill, patent, copyrights etc.

1.3 Disposal of Asset

The legislature intentionally used the word “disposal” and avoided using the words “sale”. The reason to use this term is that the term “disposal” has a wider connotation than sale. The term “disposal” has been defined in section 2(18) read with section 75.

Section 75 says that a person who holds an asset shall be treated as having made a disposal of the asset at the time the person parts with the ownership of the asset, including when the asset is:

- ☐ sold, exchanged, transferred or distributed; or
- ☐ cancelled, redeemed, relinquished, destroyed, lost, expired or surrendered.

The transmission of an asset by succession or under a will shall be treated as a disposal of the asset by the deceased at the time asset is transmitted.

The application of a business asset to personal use shall be treated as a disposal of the asset by the owner of the asset at the time the asset is so applied.

Where a business asset is discarded or ceases to be used in business, it shall be treated to have been disposed of.

A disposal shall include the disposal of a part of an asset.

It is important to note that a:

- ❑ **“Business asset”** means an asset held wholly or partly for use in a business, including stock-in-trade and a depreciable asset; and
- ❑ **“Personal asset”** means an asset held wholly for personal use.

2 COMPUTATION OF CAPITAL GAIN

Section overview

- Computation of gain/loss on disposal of capital asset
- Determination of cost of capital asset
- Capital gains exempt from levy of tax

2.1 Computation of gain/loss on disposal of capital asset

- Capital gain arising on the disposal of a capital asset by a person shall be computed by the formula:

$$\text{Capital Gain} = A - B$$

Where:

A is the consideration received on disposal of the asset; and

B is the cost of the asset.

- Where a capital asset has been held by a person for more than one year, other than shares of public companies including the vouchers of Pakistan Telecommunication Corporation, Modaraba Certificates or any instrument of redeemable capital as defined in the Companies Ordinance, 1984, only 3/4th of the capital gain shall be taxable and balance 1/4th shall be exempt from tax.

2.2 Determination of cost of capital asset

Sub sections (4) and (4A) of section 37 the Ordinance explicate the cost of capital asset in **two situations** in the following manner:

- No amount shall be included in the cost of a capital asset for any expenditure incurred by a person:
 - that is deductible from income earned under any other head of income; or
 - any expenditure which is not a deductible expense under section 21 - 'Deductions not allowed'.
- In case the capital asset becomes the property of the person:
 - under a gift from a relative as defined in sub-section (5) of section 85, bequest or will;
 - by succession, inheritance or devolution;
 - a distribution of assets on dissolution of an association of persons; or
 - on distribution of assets on liquidation of a company,

the fair market value of the asset, on the date of its transfer or acquisition by the person shall be treated to be the cost of the asset.

2.3 Capital gains exempt from levy of tax

Following gains are exempt from levy of income tax under Part I Second Schedule of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001:



Illustration:

Clause of Part I Second Schedule	Exemption granted to
110B	Transfer of a stock exchange membership rights
114	Capital gain on sale of shares of industrial undertaking set up in an area declared by the Federal Government to be a "Zone" within the meaning of the Export Processing Zones Authority Ordinance, 1980

3 DEDUCTION OF LOSSES IN COMPUTING INCOME CHARGEABLE UNDER THE HEAD CAPITAL GAINS

Section overview

- Deduction of losses
- Treatment of capital loss

3.1 Deduction of losses

Section 38 of the Ordinance stipulates the provisions regarding deduction of losses in computing the amount chargeable to tax under the head “Capital Gains” is explained as follows;

- ☐ Loss sustained on the disposal of another capital asset (capital loss) shall be deducted from capital gain.
- ☐ No loss shall be deducted on the disposal of a capital asset where a gain on the disposal of such asset would not be chargeable to tax.
- ☐ The loss arising on the disposal of a capital asset by a person shall be computed in accordance with the following formula, namely:

$$\text{Capital Loss} = A - B$$

Where:

A is the cost of the asset; and

B is the consideration received by the person on disposal of the asset.

- ☐ Loss on the disposal of following capital assets shall not be deductible from capital gain:
 - A painting, sculpture, drawing or other work of art;
 - Jewellery;
 - A rare manuscript, folio or book;
 - A postage stamp or first day cover;
 - A coin or medallion; or
 - An antique.

3.2 Treatment of capital loss

Treatment of ‘adjustment’ and ‘carry forward’ of capital losses is explained in section 59 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 in the following manner:

A capital loss sustained by a person during a tax year shall not be set-off against income of same person under any other head of income for the same tax year.

The amount of capital loss which cannot be set-off shall be carried forward upto six tax years immediately succeeding the tax year for which the loss was first computed.

In the subsequent years, this loss can only be set-off against the capital gain for that tax year.

Where a person has a loss carried forward for more than one tax year, the loss of earliest tax year shall be set-off first. (Treatment for capital loss been discussed in detail in chapter 11 of this Study Text)

4 CAPITAL GAIN ON IMMOVEABLE PROPERTY AND SECURITIES

Section overview

- Capital gain on immoveable property [Section 37(1A)]
- Capital gain on sale of securities (Sec 37A)
- Special provision relating to capital gain tax

4.1 Capital gain on immovable property

Capital gain on open plot [Section 37(3A)]

A gain arising on the disposal of immoveable property being an open plot by a person in a tax year shall be chargeable to tax in that year under the head capital gains at the following rates:

S.No	Holding period	Gain
1.	Where the holding period of open plot does not exceed one year	A
2.	Where the holding period of open plot exceeds one year but does not exceed eight years	$A \times \frac{3}{4}$
3.	Where the holding period of open plot exceeds eight years	0

Where A is the amount of gain arising on the disposal of an open plot by a person shall be computed in accordance with the following formula, namely:

$$A = B - C$$

where —

B is the consideration received by the person on disposal of the open plot; and

C is the cost of the asset.

Capital gain on construction property [Section 37(3B)]

A gain arising on the disposal of immoveable constructed property being an open plot by a person in a tax year shall be chargeable to tax in that year under the head capital gains at the following rates:

S.N	Holding period	Gain
1.	Where the holding period of constructed property does not exceed one year	A
2.	Where the holding period of constructed property exceeds one year but does not exceed four years	$A \times \frac{3}{4}$
3.	Where the holding period of constructed property exceeds four years	0

Where A is the amount of gain arising on the disposal of a construction property by a person shall be computed in accordance with the following formula, namely:

$$A = B - C$$

where —

B is the consideration received by the person on disposal of the construction property; and

C is the cost of the asset.

The slab rates specified for immovable property taxation are based on the amount of gain, which are specified as under:

S.No	Description	Rate of tax
1	Where the gain does not exceed Rs 5 million	5%
2	Where the gain exceeds Rs 5 million but does not exceed Rs 10 million	10%
3	Where the gain exceeds Rs 10 million but does not exceed Rs 15 million	15%
4	Where the gain exceeds Rs 15 million	20%

4.2 Capital gain on sale of securities (Sec 37A)

Section 37A of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 and Rules 13A-13N of the Income Tax Rules, 2002 contain provisions regarding taxation of capital gain on sale of securities.



Definitions:

Security

Security means share of a public company, voucher of Pakistan Telecommunication Corporation, Modaraba Certificate, an instrument of redeemable capital, debt securities and derivative products.

Derivative Products

“Derivative products” means a financial product which derives its value from the underlying security or other asset, may be traded on stock exchange of Pakistan and includes deliverable future contracts, cash settled future contracts, contracts of rights and options.

“Debt Securities” means

- Corporate Debt Securities such as Term Finance Certificates (TFCs), Sukuk Certificates (Sharia Compliant Bonds), Registered Bonds, Commercial Papers, Participation Term Certificates (PTCs) and all kinds of debt instruments issued by any Pakistani or foreign company or corporation registered in Pakistan; and
- Government Debt Securities such as Treasury Bills (T-bills), Federal Investment Bonds (FIBs), Pakistan Investment Bonds (PIBs), Foreign Currency Bonds, Government Papers, Municipal Bonds, Infrastructure Bonds and all kinds of debt instruments issued by Federal Government, Provincial Governments, Local Authorities and other statutory bodies.

The gain arising on the disposal of a security by a person shall be computed in accordance with the following formula:

$$\text{Gain} = A - B$$

Where-

A is the consideration received by the person on disposal of the security; and

B is the cost of acquisition of the security.

Capital gain arising on disposal of securities shall be chargeable to tax at the following rates:

Holding period	Tax year 2015	Tax year 2016	Tax year 2017	Tax Year 2018, 2019 & 2020			
				Securities acquired before 1 July 2016	Securities acquired after 1 July 2016		
Less than 12 months	12.5%	15%	15%	15%		15%	
Equal or more than 12 months but less than 24 months	10%	12.5%	12.5%	12.5%			
Equal or more than 24 months but less than 48 months acquired on or after July 01, 2013	0%	7.5%	7.5%	7.5%			
More than 48 months acquired on or before July 01, 2013	0%	0%	0%	0%		0%	
Future commodity contracts entered into by members of Pakistan Mercantile Exchange.	0%	0%	5%	5%		5%	

- ❑ Gain on disposal of immovable property and securities shall be treated as a separate block of income and taxable at above respective prescribed tax rates.
- ❑ On the other hand, gain on disposal of capital assets will be added to the normal income of the taxpayer and taxable on the basis of the tax rates applicable to such person.
- ❑ The holding period shall reckon from the date of acquisition to the date of disposal.
- ❑ Securities held for a period upto a maximum of one eighty two days and for a period upto a maximum of three sixty five days shall be taken as held for six months and one year respectively.
- ❑ Capital gain arising on the disposal of any security shall be computed on the basis of First in First out (FIFO) inventory accounting method. However, FIFO method shall not apply in respect of sale of shares purchased on the same trading day. In that case gain or loss shall be computed by applying the average method.
- ❑ Loss sustained by a person on disposal of securities shall be set off only against the gain of the person from disposal of any other securities chargeable. Such loss can only be carried forward upto three tax years immediately succeeding the tax year for which the loss was first computed.

Capital loss adjustment disallowed (Rule 13 F)

Capital loss adjustment as mentioned above shall not be admissible in the following cases, namely

Wash Sale

Where capital loss realized on disposal of a specific security by an investor is preceded or followed in one month's period by purchase of the same security by the same investor or its related parties, thus maintaining his portfolio.

Cross Trade

Where coordinated reshuffle of securities between two related accounts of the same investor or between two related brokerage houses is undertaken and securities accumulating unrealized losses are sold to related accounts to artificially realize capital losses in one account without actually selling the securities to an outsider.

Tax Swap sale

Where the investor having realized loss on a particular security does not repurchase the same security but chooses another similar security in the same sector thus not only minimizing or eliminating altogether liability on account of tax on capital gain, but also maintaining the portfolio broadly at the same risk return profile.

The above provisions shall not apply to a banking company or an insurance company.

Payment of tax on capital gain (Rule 13H)

Every investor shall calculate tax on capital gain arising on securities held for a period upto six months, and above six months to one year, after the end of each tax year at the prescribed rates.

Every investor other than individual shall e-file statement of advance tax on capital gain on the prescribed format within seven days after the end of each quarter with the tax authority.

The liability to pay the due tax on capital gain shall lie on the investor who held the securities during the period for which tax on capital gain is to be paid.

4.3 Special provision relating to capital gain tax

- ❑ Capital gains on disposal of listed securities and tax thereon shall be computed, determined, collected and deposited in accordance with the provisions of section 37A read with rules laid down in the Eighth Schedule.
- ❑ Provisions of section 37A and Eight Schedule of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 shall not apply to the following persons, namely:
 - a banking company
 - an insurance company

**Exercise**

Briefly explain the income tax implications in respect of each of the following independent situations for the tax year 2020:

- (i) 1 January 2020: Ilyas entered into a contract for the sale of his 250 Square Yards plot in Islamabad to Mr. Sohail for a consideration of Rs. 50,000,000. Sohail paid Rs. 5,000,000 at the time of the contract for sale. However, he failed to pay the balance of the amount by 30 April 2020 and Ilyas forfeited the Rs. 5,000,000 in accordance with the terms of the contract. Subsequently, the plot was sold for Rs. 49,000,000 to Mr. Mumtaz on 30 June 2020. Ilyas had inherited the house on 25 June 2014, on which date the fair market value of the plot was estimated at Rs. 39,000,000.
- (ii) 15 February 2020 Bilal discarded a machine which he had imported from China for Rs. 1,000,000 on 1 January 2020 to start the business. However, the machine was badly damaged during the shipment, rendering it unfit for use. The shipping company paid him Rs. 850,000 as damages. The scrap value of the machine on the date it was discarded was estimated to be Rs. 200,000. The documentation charges incurred in connection with the claim for damages were Rs. 25,000.
- (iii) On 14 December 2019 Imtiaz sold 10,000 shares in Interwood (Pvt.) Ltd for Rs. 300,000. He had acquired these shares as follows:
 - 5,000 shares were purchased at Rs. 18 per share on 5 February 2016.
 - 5,000 bonus shares were allotted to him on 1 July 2017 when the fair market value was Rs. 22 per share.
 - Incidental charges relating to the purchase and sale of these shares of Rs. 10,000 were paid in cash.
- (iv) On March 01, 2020 Mr. Aleem sold 10,000 shares in Pakistan Telecommunication Limited, a company listed on Karachi Stock Exchange for Rs. 300,000. He had purchased these shares on July 01, 2019 for Rs. 200,000. Brokerage and other expenses on sale transaction were Rs. 1,500. Mr. Aleem is in the active taxpayers list under the Income tax Law.
- (v) On June 15, 2020 Imran sold his personal car for Rs. 1,500,000. The car has been originally purchased for Rs. 1,200,000 on September 13, 2017.
- (vi) Mr. Salman sold his antique watch for Rs. 150,000 in tax year 2020. The watch had been gifted to him by his mother back in 2006. Its fair market value at the time of gift was Rs. 250,000.

**Answer****(i) Transaction with Mr. Sohail**

The amount of Rs. 5,000,000 forfeited by Ilyas in accordance with the terms of the contract for the sale of his plot to Sohail is to be treated as rent received [s.15(2)] and taxed under separate block of income with an option to be taxed under normal tax regime.

Transaction with Mr. Mumtaz

Consideration for the sale of the plot on 30 June 2020 49,000,000

Market value on 25 June 2014, the date of inheritance by

Mr. Ilyas (39,000,000)

Capital gain **10 m x 3 / 4 = 7.5 m**

Since the disposal was made after holding the plot for more than one year but less than eight years, therefore 75% gain is taxable @ 5%.

(II) Disposal of machine

Since Bilal was not entitled to claim depreciation on this machine, the machine falls within the definition of a capital asset. [S.37(5)(b)] Discarding an asset is also treated as a disposal of the asset. [S.75(3A)] The capital gain is determined as:

Consideration received 15 February 2020

	Rs.
Damages from the shipping company	850,000
Scrap value of the machine	<u>200,000</u>
	1,050,000
Cost of the machine on 1 January 2020	
Purchase price of the machine	1,000,000
Documentation charges incurred	<u>25,000</u>
	(1,025,000)
Capital gain	<u>25,000</u>

Since the disposal was made within one year of acquiring the asset, the full amount of capital gain is taxable. [S.37 (3)]

(III) Sale of shares in Interwood (Pvt.) Ltd

Consideration received on the sale of 10,000 shares on

14 December 2019 300,000

Less:

Purchase price of 5,000 shares at Rs. 18 per share on

5 February 2016 (5,000 x 18) (90,000)

Allotment of 5,000 bonus shares on 1 July 2017

(Fair market value is not relevant in this case) (110,000)

Incidental charges [s.76(2)(b)] (10,000)

Capital gain (Rs.90,000 * 7.5%) 78,750

Since the disposal of the shares was made after holding them for more than 24 months but less than 48 months, only 87.5% of the capital gain is taxable. [S.37(3)]

(iv) Sale of shares (Rs.)

Consideration received 300,000

Less Cost: Original cost (200,000)

Brokerage & Commission (1500-300) (1,200)

Capital Gain 98,800

Since holding is less than one year therefore Rs.98,800 will be charge to tax as separate block @ 15%.

(v) Sale of personal car

A moveable asset in the personal use of the taxpayer is not a capital asset. Therefore, the gain is not taxable [Ref. Sec 37(5)(d)]

(vi) Antique

An antique is a capital asset. However loss is not recognized on an antique [Ref Sec 38(5)(f)]

**Exercise**

Mr.Mobeen owns different assets. The detail of these assets along with mode and value of acquisition and nature of transactions is as under:

- ❑ On 15 June, 2020, Mr.Mobeen sold 5,000 shares of M/s ABC (Pvt.) Limited for a sum of Rs. 625,000. These shares were gifted to him by his friend on 13 September, 2019 on which date the fair market value of the shares was Rs 500,000. His friend has originally purchased these shares in tax year 2016 for a sum of Rs 525,000.
- ❑ Mr.Mobeen has also 10,000 shares of XYZ Limited, a listed company, which were transferred to him through inheritance from father date to be specified 01/07/2019. The face value of these shares is Rs. 10 per share and his father was original allottee of these shares. FMV of these shares at the time of inheritance also Rs. 10 per share. Mr.Mobeen sold 2,000 shares out of them at Rs. 30,000 on 30 January 2020. The break-up value of these shares as per balance sheet of the company was Rs. 15 per share; however, the price ruling in the market on the date of sale was Rs. 20 per share.
- ❑ Mr.Mobeen has also paid a sum of Rs. 60,000 for purchase of dining table set on 15 January 2006 for his personal use. He sold the said set to Mr Gufran for a sum of Rs.90,000 on 27 June, 2020.
- ❑ Mr.Mobeen also has a habit of collection of postage stamps. His collection includes 2,000 stamps of different countries and occasions. He collected these stamps in many years. The cost of these stamps aggregates to Rs. 275,000. However, due to paucity of space in the home, he is not able to continue this habit therefore he sold these stamps for a sum of Rs.740,000 in a stamp exhibition.

You are required to compute the taxable income of Mr.Mobeen for tax year 2020.

**Answer****MR MOBEEN****COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME AND TAX LIABILITY****TAX YEAR 2020****STATUS: RESIDENT PERSON**

Particulars	Consideration	Cost	Gain	Taxable Gain	Remarks
Capital Gains					
Sales of shares	625,000	500,000	125,000	125,000	For assets acquired by gift (there is no acquisition cost for the person acquiring the asset), the fair market value of the asset at the time of its acquisition is treated to be the cost of the asset (Ref: Sec 37(4A)). Further, full amount of gain is taxable as shares are sold within 12 months of its acquisition.
Sale of Inherited listed shares	40,000	20,000	20,000	20,000	U/s 37A, any gain on disposal of securities within 12 months is taxable as separate block of income @ 15%. Assuming him as in the list of ATL under the Income tax Law.
Sale of dining table set	90,000	60,000	30,000	Nil	Any movable property for personal use, except for painting, sculpture, drawing, jewellery, rare manuscript, folio, book, postage stamps, first day cover, coin, medallion or an antique, is not chargeable to tax.

Particulars	Consideration	Cost	Gain	Taxable Gain	Remarks
Sale consideration of postage stamps	740,000	275,000	465,000	348,750	No loss is recognizable on sale of stamps; however, any gain is fully taxable. Further, since holding period is greater than one year, therefore, only 3/4 th gain is chargeable to tax.
Total Capital Gain				493,750	
Tax on capital gain (without listed securities taxable as SBI)				3,688	Rs. 473,750 taxable at normal tax rates applicable to business individuals. (Rs. 473,750 – 400,000) x 5%
Listed Securities CG 20,000 @ 15%				3,000	
Total Tax				6,688	

5 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What is a capital asset?
- What is meant by disposal?
- What is the formula to compute the capital gains?
- What constitutes cost of an asset when the assets, is transferred under a gift inheritance or succession?
- Taxation mechanism on securities/immoveable property and their tax rates.

Income from other sources

Contents

- 1 Income from other sources
- 2 Admissible deductions
- 3 Chapter review

1 INCOME FROM OTHER SOURCES

Section overview

- Introduction to the 'income from other sources'
- Scope, basis of chargeability and contents of income from other sources
- Important aspects of taxability of income from other sources
- Special provisions relating to different incomes covered under income from other sources

1.1 Introduction to the 'income from other sources'

This is a residuary head of income, all kinds of income, which are not covered within the ambit of other heads of income, are covered under this head of income. Section 39 of the Ordinance elaborates its scope in the following manner:

1.2 Scope, basis of chargeability and contents of income from other sources

- Income of every kind received by a person in a tax year, if it is not included in any other heading, other than income exempt from tax under this Ordinance, shall be chargeable to tax in that year under the heading "Income from Other Sources."
- As may be seen from above, income from other sources is chargeable to tax on 'receipt basis'. Thus, any income from other sources which is accrued for a tax year but is not received is not chargeable in that tax year.
- Income from other sources may include the following namely:
 - (i) Dividend
 - (ii) Royalty;
 - (iii) Profit on debt;
 - (iv) Additional payment on delayed refund under any tax law;
 - (v) Ground rent;
 - (vi) Rent from the sub-lease of land or a building;
 - (vii) Income from the lease of any building together with plant or machinery;
 - (viii) Income from provision of amenities, utilities or any other service connected with renting of building;
 - (ix) Income deemed u/s 111- unexplained assets or income;
 - (x) Any annuity or pension;
 - (xi) Any prize bond, or winnings from a raffle, lottery, prize on winning a quiz or cross-word puzzle;
 - (xii) Any other amount received as consideration for the provision, use or exploitation of property, including from the grant of a right to explore for, or exploit, natural resources;
 - (xiii) The fair market value of any benefit, whether convertible to money or not, received in connection with the provision, use or exploitation of property; and,
 - (xiv) Any amount received by a person as consideration for vacating the possession of a building or part thereof, reduced by any amount paid by the person to acquire possession of such building or part thereof. This income shall be taxable in 10 years from the year of receipt in equal proportion.
 - (xv) Any amount received by a person from Approved Income Payment Plan or Approved Annuity Plan under Voluntary Pension System Rules, 2005.
 - (xvi) any amount or fair market value of any property received without consideration or received as gift, other than gift received from grandparents, parents, spouse, brother, sister, son or a daughter.

- (xvii) Any amount received as a loan, advance, deposit for issuance of shares or gift by a person in a tax year from another person other than a banking company or financial institution or not through a crossed cheque drawn on a bank or a banking channel or not from a person holding a National Tax Number. However, advance for the sale of goods or supply of services is outside the scope of this clause.
- Where any profit on debt derived from National Savings Deposit Certificate including DSCs is paid to a person in arrears and as a result his income is chargeable to higher rate of tax than would have been applicable if the amount had been paid in the tax year to which it relates, he may by a notice in writing to the Commissioner by the due date for furnishing persons return of income, elect for the amount to be taxed at the rates that would have been applicable if the amount had been paid in the tax year to which it relates.

1.3 Important aspects of taxability of income from other sources

Income, which does not fall under any other heading of income, would fall within this heading of income. Therefore, the kinds of income elaborated above from (i) to (xvi) if fall within any other head of income, then the same may not be included again under this head of income. For example, sole business of the banks is earning profit on debt and it is therefore, classified as “income from business” in their hands, hence, the said income cannot be classified as “Income from other sources” again. Section 39(5) of the Ordinance therefore, specifically inserted to clarify this position and the said section stipulates that:

Therefore, it is imperative to decide the classification of an income under a specific head of income after considering the scope of activities of the taxpayer.

For example: The sole business of a company is to manage its investment in different subsidiaries of a group. Then the ultimate income of the said company would be dividend income and capital gains from sale of shares. The income of the company from dividends then would be chargeable to tax under the head income from business and not under the head income from other sources. However, on the other hand, in case a manufacturing company earns dividend income in addition to income arising from sale of manufactured goods, then the said dividend income would be chargeable to tax under the head income from other sources.

1.4 Special provisions relating to different incomes covered under income from other sources

Now we will discuss the key aforesaid incomes and their manner of taxation one by one in the ensuing paragraphs:

1.4.1 Dividend

Dividend income is generally taxable under final tax regime in respect of all taxpayers including companies.



Definition: Section 2(19) “Dividend” includes —

- a) any distribution by a company of accumulated profits to its shareholders, whether capitalised or not, if such distribution entails the release by the company to its shareholders of all or any part of the assets including money of the company;
- b) any distribution by a company, to its shareholders of debentures, debenture-stock or deposit certificate in any form, whether with or without profit, to the extent to which the company possesses accumulated profits whether capitalised or not;
- c) any distribution made to the shareholders of a company on its liquidation, to the extent to which the distribution is attributable to the accumulated profits of the company immediately before its liquidation, whether capitalised or not;
- d) any distribution by a company to its shareholders on the reduction of its capital, to the extent to which the company possesses accumulated profits, whether such accumulated profits have been capitalised or not;
- e) any payment by a private company as defined in the Companies Ordinance, 1984 or trust of any sum (whether as representing a part of the assets of the company or trust, or otherwise) by way of advance or loan to a shareholder or any payment by any such company or trust on behalf, or for the individual benefit, of any such shareholder, to the

extent to which the company or trust, in either case, possesses accumulated profits; but does not include —

- i. a distribution made in accordance with sub-clause (c) or (d) in respect of any share for full cash consideration, or redemption of debentures or debenture stock, where the holder of the share or debenture is not entitled in the event of liquidation to participate in the surplus assets;
 - ii. any advance or loan made to a shareholder by a company in the ordinary course of its business, where the lending of money is a substantial part of the business of the company;
 - iii. any dividend paid by a company which is set off by the company against the whole or any part of any sum previously paid by it and treated as a dividend within the meaning of sub-clause (e) to the extent to which it is so set off; or
 - iv. remittance of after tax profit by a branch of Petroleum Exploration and Production (E&P) foreign company, operating in Pakistan.
- f) remittance of after tax profit of a branch of a foreign company operating in Pakistan;



Exercise

Mr. Mobeen declared the following particulars:

- ☐ Income from salary Rs.1,750,000.
- ☐ Received a dividend warrant of Rs. 19,500 from a listed company. The amount is net of income tax @ 15% and Zakat of Rs.500.

You are required to compute the taxable income and tax liability of Mr. Mobeen.



Answer

MR. MOBEEN

COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME AND TAX LIABILITY

STATUS: RESIDENT PERSON

Particulars	Gross amount	Taxable	Tax liability	Remarks
Salary income	1,750,000	1,742,500 (1,750,000-7,500)	84,250	Upto Rs. 1,200,000 tax is Rs. 30,000 + On, balance Rs. 542,500 x 10%
Income from other source:				
Dividend income	23,530	23,530	3,530	Taxable income: Amount before Zakat deduction (19,500 + 500 = 20,000) grossed up 20,000/85 = 23,530 Zakat is not deductible in case of dividend income.

1.4.2 Profit on debt

The term profit on debt is defined in section 2(46) of the Ordinance in the following manner:



Definition: Profit on debt

- ☐ any profit, yield, interest, discount, premium or other amount, owing under a debt, other than a return of capital; or
- ☐ any service fee or other charge in respect of a debt, including any fee or charge incurred in respect of a credit facility which has not been utilized;

This definition not only explains the term for the recognition of income but it also gives the basis of ascertaining the nature of profit on debt as “admissible expenditure”. We already clarified the basis for taxation of profit on debt with the example of a bank; the same matter is elucidated in section 18 in the following manner:

- ❑ Any profit on debt derived by a person where the person’s business is to derive such income shall be chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Business” and not under the head “Income from Other Sources”.
- ❑ Where a lessor, being a scheduled bank or an investment bank or a development finance institution or a modaraba or a leasing company has leased out any asset, whether owned by it or not, to another person, any amount paid or payable by the said person in connection with the lease of said asset shall be treated as the income of the said lessor and shall be chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Business”.
- ❑ Any amount received by a banking company or a non-banking finance company, where such amount represents distribution by a mutual fund or a Private Equity and Venture Capital Fund out of its income from profit on debt, shall be chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Business” and not under the head “Income from Other Sources”.

The aforesaid provisions of law only specify head of income under which certain types of income would be assessed and subsequently subjected to tax. However, except in case of a company, profit on debt is covered within final tax regime as contained in section 169 read with section 151 of the Income Tax Ordinance 2001. Such income would not be included in any head of income.

1.4.3 Some examples of amounts covered under income from other sources

Following are examples of some amounts which are covered under the head of income from other sources and are part of syllabus:

- ❑ Rent from the sub-lease of land or a building
An arrangement in which a lessee of land or a building, against an agreed rent, sub-leases the said land or building.
- ❑ Income from provision of amenities, utilities or any other service connected with renting of building.
- ❑ An amount received as consideration for vacating the possession of building or part thereof, reduced by any amount paid by the person to acquire possession of such building or part thereof. The amount so received shall be chargeable to tax under the head “Income from Other Sources” in the tax year in which it was received and the following nine tax years in equal proportion.

2 ADMISSIBLE DEDUCTIONS

Section overview

- Admissible deductions

2.1 Admissible deductions

- In computing the income under the head "Income from Other Sources", the following allowances and deductions shall be made, namely:
 - (i) Any expenditure paid for earning Income from Other Sources other than expenditure of capital nature. It is important to note that as the basis of chargeability of income from other sources is 'receipt basis', therefore the basis for allow ability of deductions is 'paid basis'.
 - (ii) In the case of profit on debt not falling under final tax regime, any Zakat paid (at the time of receipt of profit) by the person under Zakat & Usher Ordinance, 1980.
 - (iii) In the case of income from sub-lease of land or a building or from lease of building together with machinery or plant, deduction for depreciation on plant, machinery and building u/s 22 and initial allowance on plant and machinery only u/s 23.
- No deduction is allowable to a person under this head to the extent that the expenditure is deductible in computing the income of the person under another head of income.
- The provisions of section 21- Deductions not allowed shall apply in determining the deductions allowed to a person under this head in the same manner as they apply in determining the deductions allowed in computing the income of the person under the head "Income from Business".
- Expenditure is of a capital nature if it has a normal useful life of more than one year.



Exercise

On 13 September 2019, Azhar purchased a building which had been previously used as a factory in the Sundar Industrial Estate for Rs. 5,000,000 and installed in the building an item of second hand plant previously used in Pakistan, costing Rs. 3,000,000. Azhar leased the Sundar property consisting of the building together with the plant on 1 January 2020 to Mr. Atif for a composite rent of Rs.400,000 per month payable in advance.

Azhar is also the owner of a residential building in Gulberg which was let out to Beta Limited on 1 August 2019 for a monthly rent of Rs. 250,000. Rent for the two years was received in advance on 1 August 2019 after deduction of tax at the prescribed rate.

Following expenses were incurred by Azhar on the two properties during the tax year 2020:

Description	Sundar Industries	Gulberg
Repair to building	140,000	63,000
Repair to plant	50,000	-
Ground rent	5,000	5,000
Insurance	48,000	20,000
Total	243,000	88,000

Required:

Compute the taxable income of Mr. Azhar for the tax year 2020 under appropriate heads of income.



MR. AZHAR
COMPUTATION OF TAXABLE INCOME
TAX YEAR: 2020

Description	Note	Head of Income	
		Other Source	Income from Property
Rent (400,000x 6)/(250,000x11)	1 & 2	2,400,000	2,750,000
Less: Deductions			
Repair to building/allowance	3	140,000	
Repair to plant		50,000	-
Ground rent		5,000	
Insurance		48,000	
Initial allowance: Plant	4		
Building			
Depreciation: Plant	5	450,000	
Building		500,000	
		1,193,000	
Net income		1,207,000	2,750,000

Notes:

N-1: Rent received in advance

Rent is not chargeable to tax on receipt basis. Rent relating to a tax year, whether Received or receivable, is chargeable to tax in that tax year. Therefore, rent received in advance amounting to Rs.3,000,000 (250,000x 12) will be charged to tax in the tax year (TY 2019) to which it relates.

N-2: Income from lease of building with plant

A composite rent of Rs. 2,400,000 (400,000x6) was received as consideration for the lease of the Sundar Industrial property consisting of building together with the plant installed in the building. Such income after permissible deductions is chargeable to tax as "Income from Other Source" of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001. Further all the Expenditure incurred in deriving such expense (along with depreciation and initial allowance) will be allowed.

N-3: Repair expense/allowance

In case of income from other source, actual expense incurred will be allowed as deduction, whereas in case of income from property, no deduction being an individual shall be allowed.

N-4: Initial allowance

Initial allowance is not allowed on second hand plant or machinery. Initial allowance is Restricted only to plant and machinery in case of income from other source.

N-5: Depreciation

	Building	Plant
Cost	5,000,000	3,000,000
Rate of depreciation	10%	15%
Total	500,000	450,000

3 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Enumerate the income covered under Income from other sources.
- Which transactions are treated as income from other sources?
- What are the admissible deductions in computing Income from other sources?

Losses, deductible allowances, tax credits and exemptions

Contents

- 1 Treatment of losses
- 2 Deductible allowances and tax credits
- 3 Exemptions and tax concessions
- 4 Chapter review

1 TREATMENT OF LOSSES

Section overview

- Set-off of losses

1.1 Set-off of losses

While computing income of a person under a head of income, if the total deductions allowed to a person under the head exceed the total amounts chargeable to the person under that head, then the said person is said to have sustained a loss under the said head of income.

The income tax law includes comprehensive provisions which stipulate the mechanism for adjustment of the loss under a head against the income under other heads of income and against the income for the ensuing years. Sections 56 to 58 of the Ordinance deal with this issue and the said sections are discussed below:

Set-off of losses (Sec 56)

- If a person sustains a loss under any head of income in a tax year, the same can be set-off against the income from any other head of income except for “income under the heads ‘salary’ or ‘income from property’”. For example, a business loss can be set-off against income under the head “Income from other source” or any other head of income. However, the following are exception to the said rule:
 - (i) Loss in speculation business cannot be set-off against any other income.
 - (ii) Capital loss cannot be set-off against any other income.
 - (iii) Loss from any head of income falling under presumptive tax regime.
 - (iv) Loss in a case where the income would have been an exempt income e.g. loss of agriculture income cannot be set-off against any taxable income.
- No loss except loss under the head “Income from Business” (including income from speculation business) and “Capital gain” can be carried forward.
- If a person sustains loss under the head “Income from Business” in addition to loss under any other head, the loss under the head “Income from Business” shall be set-off last.



Exercise:

For tax year 2020, taxable income/(loss) of Mr. Bilal under various heads of income is as follows:

	Rs.
Salary	500,000
Income from dividend	125,000
Income from property	250,000
Income from business	300,000
Loss from capital gain	100,000
Loss from income from other source	100,000
Loss from speculation business	100,000

Required:

Calculate the total income of Mr. Bilal after making adjustment of losses and income under keeping in view the provisions of Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

**Answer**

	Note	Amount
Income from salary	1	500,000
Income from Property [SBI]	2	250,000
Income from business		3,200,000
Loss from speculation and capital gain	4	-
Income from dividend	5	-
Total income under NTR & SBI		<u>950,000</u>

Note 1

No loss is allowed to be adjusted against income from salary and property.

Note 2

Income from property is chargeable to tax as separate block of income.

Note 3

Income from business amounting to Rs. 300,000 will be adjusted against loss under the head income from other source amounting to Rs. 100,000.

Note 4

Loss from speculation business and capital gain will be carried forward. These losses cannot be set-off against any other head of income. However, it is pertinent to mention here that although speculation losses and capital gain losses cannot be set-off against income in any other head but vice versa is not prohibited. For instance, loss under the head income from business can be set-off against any profit of speculation business.

Note 5

Income from dividend is chargeable to tax under section 5 on the gross amount. No loss is allowed to be adjusted.

Carry forward of business losses (Sec 57)

- ☐ If business loss (other than depreciation, amortization and speculation loss) sustained in a tax year cannot be fully set-off in that year with income under any other head, it can be carried forward to subsequent tax years.
- ☐ In subsequent years, this loss can only be set-off against the person's income under the head "Income from Business".
- ☐ No loss shall be carried forward to more than six tax years immediately succeeding the tax year in which the loss was first computed. If a person has a business loss carried forward for more than one tax years, the loss of earliest tax year shall be set-off first.
- ☐ The loss attributable to deductions allowed under depreciation, initial depreciation, first year allowance, accelerated depreciation and amortisation that has not been set off against income, shall be set off against fifty percent of the person's balance income chargeable under the head "income from business" in the following tax year, after setting off loss under the head "income from business" and so on until completely set off. Such loss shall be set off against hundred percent of the said balance income if the taxable income for the year is less than ten million Rupees.
- ☐ While computing person's taxable income, the deductions available for depreciation, initial depreciation, first year allowance, accelerated depreciation and amortisation shall be taken into account last.

**Exercise:**

The business loss of a company for a tax year amounts to Rs. 900 million arrived at as follows:

	Rs. Million
Gross Revenue	2,000
Less Expenses:	
Tax depreciation	100
Initial Allowance	200
Amortization of intangibles	100
Other deductions	2,500
Business loss for the year	(900)

Required:

Calculate the business loss and depreciation/amortization loss. Also mention the number of years for which the said loss can be carried forward.

**Answer**

The tax loss of Rs. 900 million will be considered as made up of Rs. 100 on account of depreciation, Rs. 200 on account of initial allowance, Rs. 100 on account of amortization of intangibles and the balance amount of Rs. 500 million on account of other deductions. Accordingly, tax loss of Rs. 900 million will be carried forward as follows:

On account of:	Rs. In "Million"
Depreciation + initial allowance + amortization	400
Business loss	500
	<u>900</u>

Loss under the head income from business can be carried forward for a maximum period of six years immediately succeeding the tax year in which it was first computed.

Depreciation, initial allowance and amortization loss not set off shall be set off against 50% of the person's balance income chargeable under the head "income from business" after setting off business loss, in the following tax year and so on until completely set off.

Carry forward of speculation business losses (Sec 58)

- ☐ If a person sustains a loss in a tax year from any speculation business (as defined in section 19), he can set off such loss only against profits of any other speculation business carried on by him during the same tax year.
- ☐ If any loss cannot be so set-off, either wholly or partly, such portion of loss can be carried forward upto six tax years immediately succeeding the tax year in which it was sustained.
- ☐ In the subsequent years too, the speculation loss can be set-off against income of any speculation business only. It means that loss from speculation business cannot be adjusted against income under any other head.
- ☐ If a person has a speculation loss carried forward for more than one tax years, the loss of earliest tax year shall be set-off first.

Carry forward of capital losses (Sec 59)

- ☐ A capital loss sustained by a person during a tax year cannot be set-off against income of that person under any other head of income, for that tax year.
- ☐ The amount of capital loss which cannot be set-off shall be carried forward upto six tax years immediately succeeding the tax year in which the loss was sustained.

- ❑ In the subsequent years too, capital loss can be set-off against capital gain only. It means that capital loss cannot be adjusted against income under any other head.
- ❑ If a person has a capital loss carried forward for more than one tax year, the loss of earliest tax year shall be set-off first

Limitations on set off and carry forward of losses (Sec 59A)

- ❑ An AOP whose profits are chargeable to tax under Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 shall be entitled to a set off or carry forward and set-off any loss of AOP against the income of AOP in the manner explained above.
- ❑ Any members of an AOP shall not be entitled to set off or carried forward and set off loss of AOP against his income.
- ❑ Any person who has succeeded in the business of another person otherwise than by inheritance, shall not be entitled to set off or carry forward and set off loss of predecessor.
- ❑ Subject to sub-section (4) of section 57, sub-section (12) of section 22 and sub-section (6), where in computing the taxable income for any tax year, full effect cannot be given to the loss relating to deductions of depreciation, initial depreciation, first year allowance, accelerated depreciation and amortisation allowed owing to there being no profits or gains chargeable for that year or such profits or gains as mentioned in sub-section (4) of section 57, being less than the said loss, the loss or part of the loss, as the case may be, shall be set off against 50% of the person's income chargeable under the head "income from business" for the following year or if there is no "income from business" for that year, be set off against 50% of the person's income chargeable under the head "income from business" for the next following year and so on for succeeding years. Business loss, speculation loss and capital loss cannot be carried forward and set off unless these are determined by an order made or treated as made under sections 120, 121 or 122 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

2 DEDUCTIBLE ALLOWANCES AND TAX CREDITS

Section overview

- Deductible allowances
- Tax credits

2.1 Deductible allowances

As discussed in Chapter 4, according to section 9 of the Income Tax Ordinance 2001, taxable income of a person for a tax year shall be the total income other than exempt income of the person reduced (but not below zero) by the sum of any deductible allowances of the person for that tax year.

As per sections 60, 60A, 60B, 60C and 60D of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001, a person is entitled to following deductible allowances

- (i) Zakat
- (ii) Workers' welfare fund
- (iii) Workers' participation fund
- (iv) Profit on debt
- (v) Education expenses

These deductible allowances are discussed in chapter 4 of this study text.

2.2 Tax credits

While computing the tax liability of a person, the person may be allowed to reduce certain amounts from the gross amount of his tax liability on fulfilment of certain conditions. These reductions are termed as 'tax credits'.

If at the time of calculating income tax payable, a person has more than one type of tax credits available, these tax credits shall be applied in the following order:

- (i) Foreign tax credit (will be discussed in chapter 13 of this study text.)
- (ii) Tax credit on donations, investment, enlistment, etc.,
- (iii) Quarterly advance tax and tax deducted/collected at source

Following are the tax credits available under Part X Chapter III of the Ordinance.

- ☐ Tax credit for charitable donations
- ☐ Tax credit for investment in shares or insurance premium
- ☐ Tax credit for investment in health insurance.
- ☐ Tax credit for contribution to approved pension fund
- ☐ Tax credit for employment generation by manufacturers
- ☐ Tax credit to persons employing fresh graduates
- ☐ Tax credit for investment
- ☐ Tax credit for enlistment
- ☐ Tax credit for newly established industrial undertakings
- ☐ Tax credit for industrial undertakings set up before 1 July 2011

Now we discuss them one by one hereunder:

Charitable donations (Sec 61)

A person is entitled to a tax credit in respect of any sum paid, or any property given by the person in the tax year as a donation to:

- any board of education or any university in Pakistan established by, or under, a Federal or a Provincial law;
 - any educational institution, hospital or relief fund established or run in Pakistan by Federal Government or a Provincial Government or a local Government; or
 - any non-profit organization.
- The amount of a person's tax credit allowed for a tax year shall be computed according to the following formula, namely:

$$\text{Tax Credit} = (A/B) \times C$$

Where:

- A is the amount of tax assessed to the person for the tax year before allowance of any tax credit
- B is the person's taxable income for the tax year; and
- C is the lesser of:
- a) the total amount of the person's donations including the fair market value of any property given; or
 - b) where the person is:
 - an individual or association of persons, thirty per cent of the taxable income of the person for the year; or
 - a company, twenty per cent of the taxable income of the person for the year.

- The fair market value of any property given as donation shall be determined at the time it is given.
- An amount paid by a person as a donation shall be taken into account only if it is paid by a crossed cheque drawn on a bank.

Donations to institutions under clause 61 part I of the 2nd schedule

- Amount paid as donation to the institutions mentioned in clause 61 Part I of 2nd schedule of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 are straight deduction from the total income of the donor (treated like deductible allowances).
- The amount donated shall not exceed 30% of the taxable income in the case of individual and AOP and 20% in the case of company.
- The condition of payment through banking channel is not applicable for donations to be permissible deductions.



Exercise

Mr. Hamza made a total contribution of Rs. 150,000 as donation to approved institution. His total income from business during the tax year 2020 is Rs. 1,800,000. Calculate Hamza's taxable income and tax liability considering that the donations are made to:

- a) Institutions specified in Clause 61 of Part-I of Second Schedule
- b) Institutions provided under section 61

**Answer**

(a)

In this case donations will be allowed as straight deduction from the total income subject to the conditions that donation should not exceed 30% (Rs. 495,000) of Hamza's taxable income. So taxable income will be Rs. 1,650,000

Total income	1,800,000
Less donations paid	150,000
	1,650,000
Tax liability on First Rs. 1,200,000	70,000
Tax on Balance Rs. 450,000 @ 15% (Amount exceeding 1,200,000)	67,500
Tax liability for the year	137,500

(b)

In this case donation will be allowed as tax credit :

Taxable income	1,800,000
Tax liability	
Rs.70,000 + [(1,800,000 – 1,200,000) x 15%]	160,000
Tax liability	160,000 A
Eligible amount for tax credit- W-1	150,000
Tax credit (160,000/1,800,000 x 150,000)	13,333 B
Tax liability for the year	136,667 A-B
W-1	
Amount of charitable donations	150,000
30% of taxable income	495,000
Eligible amount lower of 1 or 2	150,000

Tax credit for investment in shares and insurance (Sec 62)

A resident person other than a company shall be entitled to a tax credit for a tax year either:

- in respect of the cost of acquiring in the year new shares offered to the public by a public company listed on a stock exchange in Pakistan provided the resident person is the original allottee of the shares or the shares are acquired from the Privatization Commission of Pakistan; or
- in respect of cost of acquiring in the tax year, sukuks offered to the public by a public company listed and traded on stock exchange in Pakistan, provided the resident person is the original allottee of the sukuks; or
- in respect of any life insurance premium paid on a policy to a life insurance company registered by the Securities and Exchange Commission of Pakistan under the Insurance Ordinance, 2000, provided the resident person is deriving income chargeable to tax under the head "salary" or "income from business."

Provided that where tax credit has been allowed under this clause and subsequently the insurance policy is surrendered within two years of its acquisition, the tax credit allowed shall be deemed to have been wrongly allowed and the Commissioner, notwithstanding anything contained in this Ordinance, shall re-compute the tax payable by the taxpayer for the relevant tax years and the provisions of this Ordinance, shall, so far as may, apply accordingly.

Note: In case a taxpayer has made investment in shares and life insurance during a tax year, he will be entitled for only one tax credit (Higher of both amounts)

- The amount of a person's tax credit allowed for a tax year shall be computed according to the following formula, namely: —

$$\text{Tax Credit} = (A/B) \times C$$

where —

- A* is the amount of tax assessed to the person for the tax year before allowance of any tax credit
- B* is the person's taxable income for the tax year; and
- C* is the lesser of —
- the total cost of acquiring the shares or sukuks, or the total contribution or premium paid by the person in the year;
 - twenty per cent of the person's taxable income for the year; or
 - two million rupees.

- Where —

- a person has been allowed a tax credit in a tax year in respect of the purchase of a share; and
- the person has made a disposal of the share within twenty four months of the date of acquisition,
- the amount of tax payable by the person for the tax year in which the shares were disposed of shall be increased by the amount of the credit allowed.

Tax credit for investment in health insurance (Sec 62A)

- A resident person being a filer other than a company shall be entitled to a tax credit for a tax year in respect of any health insurance premium or contribution paid to any insurance company registered by the Securities and Exchange Commission of Pakistan under the Insurance Ordinance, 2000, provided the resident person is deriving income chargeable to tax under the head "salary" or "income from business".
- The amount of a person's tax credit allowed under subsection (1) for a tax year shall be computed according to the following formula, namely: —

$$\text{Tax Credit} = (A/B) \times C$$

where —

- A* is the amount of tax assessed to the person for the tax year before allowance of tax credit under this section;
- B* is the person's taxable income for the tax year; and
- C* is the lesser of —
- the total contribution or premium paid by the person referred to in sub-section (1) in the year;
 - five per cent of the person's taxable income for the year; and
 - one hundred and fifty thousand rupees.

Contribution to an Approved Pension Fund (Sec 63)

- ❑ An eligible person as defined in sub-section (19A) of section 2 deriving income chargeable to tax under the head “Salary” or the head “Income from Business” shall be entitled to a tax credit for a tax year in respect of any contribution or premium paid in the year by the person in approved pension fund under the Voluntary Pension System Rules, 2005.

- ❑ As per section 2(19A) Eligible Person”, for the purpose of Voluntary Pension System Rules, 2005, means an individual Pakistani who holds a valid National Tax Number or Computerized National Identity Card or National Identity Card for Overseas Pakistanis issued by the National Database and Registration Authority:

Provided that the total tax credit available for the contribution made to approved employment pension or annuity scheme and approved pension fund under Voluntary Pension System Rules, 2005, should not exceed the limit prescribed or specified in section 63.

- ❑ The amount of a person's tax credit allowed for a tax year shall be computed according to the following formula, namely: -

$$\text{Tax Credit} = (A/B) \times C$$

Where.-

A is the amount of tax assessed to the person for the tax year, before allowance of any tax credit

B is the person's taxable income for the tax year; and

C is the lesser of -

- *the total contribution or premium paid by the person in the year; or*
- *twenty per cent of the eligible person's taxable income for the relevant tax year;*

Provided that an eligible person joining the pension fund at the age of forty-one years or above, during the first ten years starting from July 01, 2006, shall be allowed additional contribution of 2% per annum for each year of age exceeding forty years.

Provided further that the total contribution allowed to such person shall not exceed 50% of the total taxable income of the preceding year.

Provided also that the additional contribution of two percent per annum for each year of age exceeding forty years shall be allowed upto the 30th June, 2019 subject to the condition that the total contribution allowed to such person shall not exceed thirty percent of the total taxable income of the preceding year.

- ❑ The transfer by the members of approved employment pension or annuity scheme or approved occupational saving scheme of their existing balance to their individual pension accounts maintained with one or more pension fund managers shall not qualify for tax credit under this section.

Tax credit for employment generation by manufacturers (Sec 64B)

- ❑ Where a taxpayer being a company formed for establishing and operating a new manufacturing unit sets up a new manufacturing unit between 1st day of July, 2015 and 30th of June, 2019, it shall be given a tax credit for a period of ten years.

- ❑ The amount of tax credit shall be equal to two percent of the tax payable for every fifty employees registered with The Employees Old Age Benefits Institution and the Employees Social Security Institutions of Provincial Governments during the tax year, subject to a maximum of ten percent of the tax payable.

- ❑ Tax credit shall be admissible where—

- (a) the company is incorporated and manufacturing unit is setup between the first day of July, 2015 and 30th day of June, 2018, both days inclusive;
- (b) employs more than fifty employees in a tax year registered with the Employees Old Age Benefits Institution and the Employees Social Security Institutions of Provincial Governments;

- (c) manufacturing unit is managed by a company formed for operating the said manufacturing unit and registered under the Companies Ordinance, 1984 and having its registered office in Pakistan; and
 - (d) the manufacturing unit is not established by the splitting up or reconstruction or reconstitution of an undertaking already in existence or by transfer of machinery or plant from an undertaking established in Pakistan at any time before 1st July 2015.
- ☐ Where any credit is allowed and it is subsequently discovered by the Commissioner that any of the conditions specified were not fulfilled, the credit originally allowed shall be deemed to have been wrongly allowed and the Commissioner may re-compute the tax payable by the taxpayer for the relevant year and the provisions of this ordinance shall, so far as may be, apply accordingly.
 - ☐ A manufacturing unit shall be treated to have been setup on the date on which the manufacturing unit is ready to go into production, whether trial production or commercial production.”;

Tax credit to persons employing fresh graduates (Sec 64C)

1. A person employing freshly qualified graduates from a university or institution recognized by Higher Education Commission shall be entitled to a tax credit in respect of the amount of annual salary paid to the freshly qualified graduates for a tax year in which such graduates are employed.
2. The amount of tax credit allowed under sub-section (1) for a tax year shall be computed according to the following formula, namely:

$$(A/B) \times C$$

Where

A is the amount of tax assessed to the person for the tax year before allowance of tax credit under this section;

B is the person's taxable income for the tax year; and

C is the lessor of :-

- a) the annual salary paid to the freshly qualified graduates referred to in sub-section (1) in the year; and
 - b) five percent of the person's taxable income for the year
3. The tax credit shall be allowed for salary paid to the number of freshly qualified graduates not exceeding fifteen percent of the total employees of the company in the tax year
 4. In this section, "freshly qualified graduate" means a person who has graduated after the first day of July, 2017 from any institution or university recognized by the Higher Education Commission.”

Miscellaneous provisions and tax credits for members of AOP (Sec 65)

- ☐ Where the above mentioned tax credits are allowed to a person who is also a member of an association of persons who is chargeable to tax u/s 92(1), the amount of taxable income shall include the share of person in the profit of the AOP (which is otherwise exempt) and tax payable shall be an amount payable on taxable income including shares in the profit of AOP.
- ☐ If any tax credit as mentioned above, is not fully credited due to the credit being in excess of tax payable, the excess amount shall not be refunded, carried forward to a subsequent tax year or carried back to a preceding tax year
- ☐ However, if the person is the member of an AOP the amount of tax credit which cannot be applied as above by the member, can be claimed by the association of which he is member, in the same year. For this purpose, a copy of written agreement between the member and the association shall be furnished along with the return of association.

Final tax and minimum taxes shall be determined after deducting tax credits undersections 65B, 65D and 65E of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

Tax credit for Investment (Sec 65B)

- ❑ Where a taxpayer being a company invests any amount in the purchase of plant and machinery, for the purposes of extension, expansion, balancing, modernization and replacement of the plant and machinery, already installed therein, in an industrial undertaking set up in Pakistan and owned by it, credit equal to ten percent of the amount so invested shall be allowed against the tax payable including on account of minimum tax and final taxes payable under any of the provisions of this Ordinance by it in the manner hereinafter provided.

Provided that for the tax year 2019 the rate of credit shall be equal to five percent of the amount so invested.

Provided further that the provisions of sub-section (5) relating to carry forward of the credit to be deducted from tax payable, to the following tax years, as specified in the said sub-section, shall continue to apply after tax year 2019

- ❑ The above provisions shall apply if the plant and machinery is purchased and installed at any time between the first day of July, 2010, and the 30th day of June, 2019.
- ❑ The amount of credit admissible shall be deducted from the tax payable by the taxpayer in respect of the tax year in which the plant or machinery in the purchase of which the amount referred above is invested and installed.
- ❑ The provisions of this section shall *mutatis mutandis* apply to a company setup in Pakistan before the first day of July, 2011, which makes investment, through hundred percent new equity, during first day of July, 2011 and 30th day of June, 2016, for the purposes of balancing, modernization and replacement of the plant and machinery already installed in an industrial undertaking owned by the company.
- ❑ However, credit equal to twenty percent of the amount so invested shall be allowed against the tax payable, including on account of minimum tax and final taxes payable under any of the provisions of this Ordinance. The credit shall be allowed in the year in which the plant and machinery in the purchase of which the investment as aforesaid is made, is installed therein.
- ❑ **“New equity”** means equity raised through fresh issue of shares against cash by the company and shall not include loans obtained from shareholders or directors

Provided that short term loans and finances obtained from banking companies or non-banking financial institutions for the purposes of meeting working capital requirements shall not disqualify the taxpayer from claiming tax credit under this section.

- ❑ Where no tax is payable by the taxpayer in respect of the tax year in which such plant or machinery is installed, or where the tax payable is less than the amount of credit as aforesaid, the amount of the credit or so much of it as is in excess thereof shall be carried forward and deducted from the tax payable by the taxpayer in respect of the following tax year and so on, but no such amount shall be carried forward for more than two tax years in the case of investment by companies between first day of July 2010 to 30th day of June 2016 and for more than five tax years in respect of investment before first day of July 2011
- ❑ If it is subsequently discovered that all or any of the conditions mentioned above have not been fulfilled, the tax credit allowed shall be cancelled and the tax liability shall be recomputed.

3 EXEMPTIONS AND TAX CONCESSIONS

Section overview

- Exemptions and tax concessions covered in various sections (Sec 41-55)
- Exemptions and tax concessions covered in the Second Schedule (Sec 53)

3.1 Exemptions and tax concessions covered in various sections (Sec41-55)

Agriculture income (Sec 41)

- ☐ Agriculture income means an income, which satisfies the following conditions:
 - (i) The income is derived from land. The income may be in the form of rent or revenue;
 - (ii) The land must be used for agriculture purpose and be situated in Pakistan;
- ☐ Agricultural Income derived by a person during the tax year shall be exempt from tax.
- ☐ Various sources of agriculture income are:
 - a. Income of the cultivator or receiver of rent-in-kind from the sale of agriculture produce without performing any further process.
 - b. Income from the performance of any process by the cultivator or receiver of rent-in-kind, generally employed to render the produce fit to be taken to market.
 - c. Income from building shall also be agriculture income, subject to the following conditions
 - (a) Building is owned and occupied by the cultivator or receiver of rent-in-kind;
 - (b) Building is situated in the immediate vicinity of the land used for agricultural purposes;
 - (c) Building is required as a dwelling house, a store house or other out building by the cultivator or the receiver of rent-in-kind due to his connection with the agriculture land.

Agriculture produce as raw material (Rule-11)

- ☐ Where a person who is a cultivator or receiver of agricultural produce as rent in kind uses agriculture produce as raw materials in his business, then the income chargeable to tax under the head income from business shall be computed as follows:

Total income	xxx
Market value of agricultural produce used in the business as raw material	(xxx)
	<u>xxxx</u>

- ☐ Only the market value of agriculture produce is deducted. No further deduction shall be allowed in respect of any expenditure incurred by a taxpayer as cultivator or as a receiver of rent in kind.
- ☐ The market value shall be calculated as follows:
 - (i) where the agricultural produce is ordinarily sold in the market in its raw state or after application of any process ordinarily employed by a cultivator or receiver of agricultural produce as rent-in-kind to render it fit to be taken to market, the market price for the produce at the time it is used as raw materials in the person's business
 - (ii) in any other case, the sum of the following amounts, namely
 - a. the expenses of cultivation; and
 - b. the land revenue rent paid for the area in which the produce is grown.

Diplomatic and United Nations Exemptions (Sec 42)

- ❑ Income of an individual entitled to privileges under the Diplomatic and Consular Privileges Act, 1972 or United Nations (Privileges and Immunities) Act, 1948 shall be exempt from tax under this ordinance to the extent provided for in these acts.
- ❑ Any pension received by a person being citizen of Pakistan from United Nations or its specialized agencies by virtue of the person's former employment, if the salary from such organization was exempt from tax under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

Foreign Government Officials (Sec 43)

- ❑ Salary received by an employee of foreign government working in Pakistan shall be exempt from tax if:
 - (i) The employee is a citizen of foreign country and not a citizen of Pakistan.
 - (ii) The services performed are similar to those performed by employees of Federal Government in foreign countries; and
 - (iii) The foreign government grants similar exemptions to employees of Federal Government of Pakistan performing similar services in such foreign country.

Exemptions under International Agreements (Sec 44)

- ❑ Any Pakistan source income shall be exempt if Pakistan is not permitted to tax it under a tax treaty.
- ❑ Any salary received by an individual (who is not a citizen of Pakistan) shall be exempt from tax under the Ordinance to the extent provided for in an Aid Agreement between the Federal Government and a Foreign Government or Public International Organization, where:
 - (i) the individual is either not a resident individual or a resident individual solely by reason of the performance of services under the Aid Agreement;
 - (ii) if any Aid Agreement is with a foreign country, the individual is a citizen of that country; and
 - (iii) the salary is paid by the foreign government or public international organization out of funds or grants released as aid to Pakistan in pursuance of such Agreement.
- ❑ Any income received by a person (who is not a citizen of Pakistan) and is engaged as a contractor, consultant, or expert on a project in Pakistan. This income shall be exempt from tax to the extent provided for in a bilateral or multilateral technical assistance agreement between the Federal Government and a foreign government or public international organization, where:
 - (i) the project is financed out of grant funds in accordance with the agreement;
 - (ii) the person is either a non-resident person or a resident person solely by reason of the performance of services under the agreement; and
 - (iii) the income is paid out of the funds of the grant in pursuance of the agreement.

President's Honours (Sec 45)

Any allowance attached to any Honour, Award or Medal as well as any monetary award granted to a person by President of Pakistan shall be exempt.

Profit on Debt (Sec 46)

Any profit received by a **non-resident person** on a security issued by a resident person shall be exempt from tax if:

- (i) the persons are not associates;
- (ii) the security was widely issued outside Pakistan for the purposes of raising a loan outside Pakistan for use in a business carried on by the resident person in Pakistan;
- (iii) the profit was paid outside Pakistan; and
- (iv) the security is approved by the Board for the purposes of this section.

Scholarship (Sec 47)

Any scholarship granted to a person to meet the cost of the person's education shall be exempt from tax if it is not paid directly or indirectly by an associate.

Support Payments under an Agreement to Live Apart (Sec 48)

Any amount received by a spouse as support payment under an agreement to live apart shall be exempt from tax.

Foreign-source income of short-term resident individuals (Sec 50)

- ☐ The foreign-source income of an individual, shall be exempt if:
 - (i) the person is a resident individual solely by reason of the individual's employment and
 - (ii) the person's stay in Pakistan does not exceed three years.
- ☐ This exemption shall not be available to:
 - (i) any income derived from a business of the person established in Pakistan; or
 - (i) any foreign source income brought into or received in Pakistan by the person.

Foreign Source Income of Returning Expatriates (Sec 51)

- ☐ Foreign Source Income of a Citizen of Pakistan shall be exempt from tax in the year in which the person became resident and following one tax year. For this purpose, the individual must not remained resident in any of the four preceding tax years from the year in which the person became resident.
- ☐ Where a citizen of Pakistan leaves Pakistan during a tax year and remains abroad during that tax year, any salary income earned by him outside Pakistan (only during that tax year) shall be exempt from tax.

Exemptions and tax provisions in other laws (Sec 54)

No provision contained in any other law providing for:

- (i) an exemption from any tax imposed under the Ordinance
 - (ii) a reduction in the rate of tax imposed under the Ordinance
 - (iii) a reduction in tax liability of any person under the Ordinance
 - (iv) an exemption from the operation of any provision of the Ordinance,
- shall have legal effect unless it is also provided for in the Ordinance

Limitation of exemption (Sec 55)

Where any income is exempt from tax under the Income Tax Ordinance 2001, the exemption shall be, in the absence of a specific provision to the contrary contained in the Ordinance, limited to the original recipient of that income and shall not extend to any person receiving any payment wholly or in part out of that income.

3.2 Exemptions and tax concessions covered in the Second Schedule (Sec 53)

- ☐ The income or classes of income, or person or classes of persons specified in Second Schedule shall be:
 - (i) exempt from tax under the Ordinance, subject to any conditions and to the extent specified therein (Part I of the schedule)
 - (ii) at such rates, which are less than the rates specified in the First Schedule (Part II of the schedule)
 - (iii) allowed a reduction in tax liability under the Ordinance subject to certain conditions specified (Part III of the schedule)

- (iv) exempted from the operation of any provision of the Ordinance subject to any condition specified (Part IV of the schedule)
- ☐ Where any income is exempt from tax under any provision of Second Schedule, it shall be included in the total income, however, the tax shall not be payable in respect of such income. This inclusion shall be made where it is required by the relevant clause of Second Schedule and shall be subject to such conditions as may be specified in the said clause.
- ☐ The Board with the approval of the Federal Government is empowered to make such amendment in the Second Schedule as the Government thinks fit. The amendment may include:
- (i) adding any clause or condition therein;
 - (ii) omitting any clause or condition therein, or
 - (iii) making any change in any clause or condition therein.
- ☐ The amendments shall be effective from such tax year (as notified by the Government) beginning on any date before or after the commencement of the financial year in which the notification is issued.
- ☐ The Federal Government shall place before the National Assembly, all amendments made to the Second Schedule in a financial year.

Significant Exemptions from total income (Part I of 2nd Schedule)

Clause no.	Subject	Exemptions
61	Amount paid as donation	<p>Any amount paid as donation to the following institution, foundations, societies, boards, trusts and funds, namely any Sports Board or institution recognised by the Federal Government for the purposes of promoting, controlling or regulating any sport or game;</p> <p>The Citizens Foundation</p> <p>Fund for Promotion of Science and Technology in Pakistan;</p> <p>Fund for Retarded and Handicapped Children;</p> <p>National Trust Fund for the Disabled;</p> <p>Fund for Development of Mazaar of Hazarat Burri Imam;</p> <p>Rabita-e-Islami's Project for printing copies of the Holy Quran;</p> <p>Fatimid Foundation, Karachi;</p> <p>Al-Shifa Trust</p> <p>Other institutions as mentioned in 2nd schedule</p> <p>Provided that the amount so donated shall not exceed</p> <p>(a) in the case of an individual or association of persons, thirty percent of the taxable income of the person for the year; and</p> <p>(b) in the case of a company, twenty percent of the taxable income of the person for the year</p>
98.	Income derived by Sports Board	<p>Any income derived by any Board or other organization established by Government in Pakistan for the purposes of controlling, regulating or encouraging major games and sports recognised by Government.</p> <p>Provided that the exemption of this clause shall not be applicable to the Pakistan Cricket Board.</p>

Reduction in tax liability (Part III of 2nd Schedule)

Clause no.	Subject	Reduction in tax liability
2	Full time teacher or researcher	<p>The tax payable by a full time teacher or a researcher, employed in a non-profit education or research institution duly recognized by Higher Education Commission, a Board of Education or a University recognized by the Higher Education Commission, including government research institution, shall be reduced by an amount equal to 25% of tax payable on his income from salary.</p> <p>Provided that this clause shall not apply to teachers of medical profession who derive income from private medical practice or who receive share of consideration received from patients.</p>

Exemptions from specific provisions (Part IV of 2nd Schedule)

Part IV of the second schedule contains various clauses that provide exemptions to various persons or classes of persons from the applicability of various sections.

4 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What is the treatment of losses under various heads of income?
- What are deductible allowances such as zakat, workers welfare fund, workers profit participation fund and profit on debt?
- Explanation and computation of the different tax credits available to a taxpayer
- What are the various types of exemptions and tax concessions available under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001?

Taxation of individual and association of persons

Contents

- 1 Principles of taxation of Individuals
- 2 Association of Persons (AOP) and its taxation
- 3 Principles of taxation of joint venture
- 4 Chapter review

1 PRINCIPLES OF TAXATION OF INDIVIDUALS

Section overview

- Taxation of individuals- classification
- Principle of taxation of individuals
- Taxation of certain individuals

1.1 Taxation of individuals-classification

In order to calculate the taxable income and tax liability, individuals are broadly categorized as:

- (i) Salaried individuals – Salary income exceeds 75% of the taxable income
- (ii) Non-Salaried Individuals – Either no salary income or salary income is less than 75% of the taxable income

a) Tax rates for salaried individual

Where the income of an individual chargeable under the head “salary” exceeds 75% of his taxable income, the rates of tax to be applied shall be as set out in the following table, namely:—

Sr. No.	Taxable Income	Rate of Tax
1.	Where the taxable income does not exceed Rs. 600,000	0%
2.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 600,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,200,000	5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 600,000
3.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 1,200,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,800,000	Rs. 30,000 plus 10% of the amount exceeding Rs. 1,200,000
4.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 1,800,000 but does not exceed Rs. 2,500,000	Rs. 90,000 plus 15% of the amount exceeding Rs. 1,800,000
5.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 2,500,000 but does not exceed Rs. 3,500,000	Rs. 195,000 plus 17.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 2,500,000
6.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 3,500,000 but does not exceed Rs. 5,000,000	Rs. 370,000 plus 20% of the amount exceeding Rs. 3,500,000
7.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 5,000,000 but does not exceeds Rs. 8,000,000	Rs. 670,000 plus 22.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 5,000,000
8.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 8,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 12,000,000	Rs. 1,345,000 plus 25% of the amount exceeding Rs. 8,000,000
9.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 12,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.30,000,000	Rs. 2,345,000 plus 27.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 12,000,000
10.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 30,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.50,000,000	Rs. 7,295,000 plus 30% of the amount exceeding Rs. 30,000,000

Sr. No.	Taxable Income	Rate of Tax
11.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 50,000,000 but does not exceed Rs.75,000,000	Rs. 13,295,000 plus 32.5% of the amount exceeding Rs. 50,000,000
12.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs.75,000,000	Rs. 21,420,000 plus 35% of the amount exceeding Rs. 75,000,000

1.2 Principle of taxation of individuals

Section 86 of the Ordinance deals with the taxation of individuals and the said section stipulates that taxable income and tax liability of each individual shall be determined separately.

1.3 Taxation of certain individuals

Deceased individual:

Although the section 86 of the Ordinance states that every person shall be charged to tax separately, however, there are certain exceptions to this general provision.

Section 87 of the Ordinance deals with the taxation of income of a deceased individual:

Legal representative is a person who in law represents the estate of a deceased person. Any person to whom the estate of the deceased person passes on his death or who intermeddles with such estate is also treated as legal representative.

- ☐ Legal representative is liable for:
 - (i) any tax that the deceased would have become liable for if he had not died; and
 - (ii) any tax payable in respect of the income of deceased's estate.
- ☐ Liability of the legal representative shall be limited to the extent to which deceased estate is capable of meeting the liability.
- ☐ Any proceedings taken against the deceased before his death shall be treated as taken against the legal representative and may be continued against him from the stage at which the proceedings stood on the date of deceased death.
- ☐ Any proceedings which could have been taken against the deceased if he had survived may be taken against the legal representative.

The aforesaid provision of law clearly states that the income of a deceased person is taxable in the hands of its legal representative and the said representative is liable to pay tax on such income to the extent of estate of the said deceased person capable for meeting the tax liability.

Authors - Sec 89

According to section 89 of the Ordinance, where the time taken by an author of a literary or artistic work to complete the work exceeds twenty-four months, the author may elect to treat any lump sum amount received by him in a tax year on account of royalties as having been received in that tax year and the preceding two tax years in equal proportions.

2. ASSOCIATION OF PERSONS (AOP) AND ITS TAXATION

SECTION OVERVIEW

- Association of persons
- Basic principles for taxation of AOP
- Individual as a member of AOP
- Rates of tax for non-salaried individuals and AOP

2.1 Association of persons



“Association of persons” includes a firm, a Hindu undivided family, any artificial juridical person and anybody of persons formed under a foreign law, but does not include a company.

“Firm” means the relation between persons who have agreed to share the profits of a business carried on by all or any of them acting for all.

2.2 Basic principles for taxation of AOP

- ☐ An association of persons is considered a separate entity from its members (partners). Accordingly, the AOP is liable to tax separately from the members of the association.
- ☐ An AOP is treated as tax resident for a tax year if the control and management of its affairs is situated wholly or partly in Pakistan at any time during that tax year.
- ☐ A resident AOP is taxable on its worldwide income.
- ☐ If the AOP has paid tax for a tax year, the amount received by a member of the association in the capacity as member out of the income of the association shall be exempt from tax. However, such share of member is included in income of the member for determination of tax rate i.e. for rate purpose (discussed below in detail).
- ☐ If at least one of the members of an AOP is a company, the share of such company or companies shall be excluded for the purpose of computing the total income of the AOP and the company or companies shall be taxed separately at the rates applicable to the companies, according to their share.
- ☐ The AOP is entitled to set off and carry forward its losses as per normal procedure. However, share of loss from AOP is neither adjustable against the income of its members nor it is considered for rate purpose.
- ☐ Where a change occurs in the constitution of a firm during a tax year, the firm's income is apportioned amongst the members on a time basis.
- ☐ The responsibility for filing the tax return of a firm for any tax year rests with the persons who are members in the firm on the date the firm is required to file its tax return.
- ☐ Where a firm dissolves or discontinues carrying on business, any tax payable by the firm is recoverable from any person who was a member in the firm at the time of dissolution or discontinuance of business. Tax payable can also be recovered from legal heirs of the deceased partners.

2.3 Individual as a member of AOP

If, for a tax year, an individual has taxable income besides exempt share of profit from AOP, then the amount of tax payable on the taxable income of the individual shall be computed in accordance with the following formula:

$$(A/B) \times C$$

Where

A is the amount of tax that would be assessed to the individual for the year if the amount or amounts exempt from tax (i.e. share of profit from AOP) were chargeable to tax

B is the taxable income of the individual for the year if the amount or amounts exempt from tax under (i.e. share of profit from AOP) were chargeable to tax; and

C is the individual's actual taxable income for the year

Key points for solving AOP numerical

Following points should be kept in mind when solving AOP numerical:

- Any profit on debt, brokerage, commission, salary or other remuneration paid by an association of persons to a member of the association is not allowed as an expense; hence it should be added back to the taxable income of AOP.
- FBR has clarified that it is the divisible income (profit after tax) of AOP that will be included in the taxable income of its members for rate purpose.
- Share of loss from AOP is neither adjustable against income of its members nor it is considered for rate purpose.
- If an AOP has any income that falls under presumptive tax regime (PTR) then members share from such income shall not be added in the taxable income of the member. Section 4(4) read with Section 169(2) clearly states that income falling under PTR is not to be included in any taxable income.

2.4 Tax rates for non-salaried individuals and AOP

Sr. No.	Taxable Income	Rate of Tax
1.	Where the tax able income does not exceed Rs.400,000	0%
2.	Where the tax able income exceeds Rs.400,000 but does not exceed Rs. 600,000	5% of the amount exceeding Rs.400,000
3.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 600,000 but does not exceed Rs. 1,200,000	Rs. 10,000 plus 10% of the amount exceeding Rs. 600,000
4.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 1,200,000 but does not exceed Rs. 2,400,000	Rs. 70,000 plus 15% of the amount exceeding Rs. 1,200,000
5.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 2,400,000 but does not exceed Rs. 3,000,000	Rs. 250,000 plus 20% of the amount exceeding Rs. 2,400,000
6.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 3,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 4,000,000	Rs. 370,000 plus 25% of the amount exceeding Rs. 3,000
7.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 4,000,000 but does not exceed Rs. 6,000,000	Rs. 620,000 plus 30% of the amount exceeding Rs. 4,000,000
8.	Where taxable income exceeds Rs. 6,000,000	Rs. 1,220,000 plus 35% of the amount exceeding Rs. 6,000,000

**Exercise**

Associated Consultants is a joint venture (JV) of Mr. Ghulam Rasool and Consultancy Enterprises, a sole proprietorship of Mr. Ahsan. The JV is not registered with registrar of firms. The proportion of interest of the members in the JV is 70:30 between Mr. Ghulam Rasool and Mr. Ahsan respectively. The JV is engaged in the providing of accounting, taxation and other services to different departments. During the year, total Income of the JV under the normal tax regime was Rs.2,000,000 against the total revenue of Rs.30,000,000. It is worth mentioning that Mr. Ahsan earned following income during the year:

Salary from Joint Venture = Rs. 450,000

Profit on debt from joint venture = Rs. 400 000

Compute the taxable income and tax liability of the Joint Venture for tax year 2020 (Ignore the minimum tax provision.)

**Answer**

Profit as per accounts	2,000,000
Add Inadmissible deductions	
Salary paid to members	450,000
Profit on debt paid to members	400 000
Taxable income	2,850,000
Tax on taxable income (Rs. 2,850,000) of JV i.e. Rs. 250,000 + 20% on income exceeding Rs. 2.4 m	340,000

Share of members out of profits of JV

Nature of Income	Mr.Ghulam Rasool	Mr. Ahsan	Total
Salary received	-	450,000	450,000
Profit on debt received	-	400,000	400,000
Balance Share	1,162,000	498,000	1,660,000
Income in hands of members of AOP	1,162,000	1,348,000	2,510,000

**Exercise:**

Mr. Rizwan and Mr. Wajahat are two lawyers and working together as a firm in the name and style of "Rizwan Wajahat Associates". During the year, the firm has earned aggregate profit of Rs. 300,000. The aforesaid profit includes following deductions:

Salaries to Partners

- Mr.Rizwan Rs. 100,000
- Mr.Wajahat Rs. 150,000

Expenses on which tax has not been deducted Rs. 40,000

Payments exceeding Rs.50,000

[made otherwise than crossed cheques] Rs.60,000

Profit on debt to Rizwan Rs. 50,000

Both partners have equal sharing in the firm. Mr.Rizwan has no other income. Mr. Wajahat is also running a business of printing and advertising services. He earned income of Rs. 150,000 from the said business.

Determine the tax liability of the firm, and its members for the tax year 2020.

**Answer****Tax liability of the Firm****For the Tax Year 2020**

Particulars	Amount (Rs)
Profit as per accounts	300,000
Add	
Partners salaries	250,000
Inadmissible expenses due to non-deduction of tax	40,000
Payments otherwise than banking channel	60,000
Profit on debt payable to a partner	50,000
Total taxable income	700,000
Tax liability i.e. 10,000 + 10% on sum exceeding Rs. 600,000	(20,000)
After tax deduction of AOP	<u>680,000</u>

Distribution of taxable income

Particulars	Mr.Rizwan	Mr.Wajahat	Total
Salaries paid to partners	100,000	150,000	250,000
Profit on debt	50,000	-	50,000
Balance share after tax	190,000	190,000	373,000
Income in hands of members of AOP	340,000	340,000	680,000

Note: In the absence of information Minimum Tax liability u/s 113 has not been considered.

Computation of individual tax liability**Tax liability of Mr. Rizwan**

As Mr. Rizwan has no other source of income, therefore, his income is not chargeable to tax any further.

Tax liability of Mr. Wajahat

Share from AOP (Exempt, but included for rate purpose)	Rs.340,000
Add: Income from printing and advertising income	Rs. 150,000
Total	Rs.490,000
Tax on income (Rs. 90,000 x 5%)	Rs. 4,500
Tax on printing income Rs 150,000 x 4,500 / 490,000	Rs. 1,378

Note:

In the normal course of taxation, income of Wajahat is lower than Rs. 400,000 and tax rate would have to be 0%. However, due to earning of share out of profit, tax on printing income has been levied @ 4,500/ 490,000. It is to clarify that tax of Rs. 4,500 on income including share of AOP is only worked out to determine the rate applicable to income of printing. Share of member out of profits of AOP still remain exempted.

3 PRINCIPLES OF TAXATION OF JOINT VENTURE

Section overview

- Principles of taxation

3.1 Principles of taxation

- ☐ A joint venture is treated as an association of persons and is liable to tax separately from its members.
- ☐ In case a joint venture has net taxable income, tax would be calculated according to the rules and principles applicable to the relevant head of income.
- ☐ In case a joint venture incurs a loss in a tax year, the entire loss would be carried forward to the following tax year and so on for a maximum period of six tax years.

4 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Principles of taxation of individual
- Definition of an association of persons.
- Taxation of a firm including expenses inadmissible while computing income of an AOP
- Rates of Tax for an AOP
- Taxation of member of a firm on share out of profits of AOP
- Taxation of joint venture

Foreign source income of a resident persons

Contents

- 1 Taxation of foreign source income of resident persons
- 2 Other provisions with respect to foreign source income
- 3 Chapter review

1 TAXATION OF FOREIGN SOURCE INCOME OF RESIDENT PERSONS

Section overview

- Principles of taxation of foreign source income of resident persons
- Computation of income
- Foreign tax credit
- Foreign tax losses

1.1 Principles of taxation of foreign source income of resident persons

As discussed in Chapter 4 of the study text, a resident person is liable to tax in respect of his worldwide income meaning thereby that he pays tax on his Pakistan-sourced income as well as his foreign-sourced income. Accordingly, where a resident person carries out business outside Pakistan, income derived from such foreign operations is chargeable in Pakistan.

1.2 Computation of income

- Foreign sourced income is computed separately from Pakistan-sourced income. Consequently, expenditure incurred in deriving foreign-sourced income is deductible only from foreign-sourced income and not deductible against Pakistan-sourced income and vice versa.
- Foreign sourced income is computed separately for each head of income. Accordingly, foreign-sourced income under the head "income from other source" will be computed separately from foreign-sourced income chargeable under any other head of income.
- Foreign-sourced business income is computed using the same principles as these apply to computation of Pakistan-sourced business income.
- Foreign losses are not adjustable against Pakistan-sourced income

1.3 Foreign tax credit

- Section 103 of the Ordinance lays down different aspects of foreign tax credit in the following manner:
 - 1) In case a resident taxpayer derives foreign source income chargeable to tax in respect of which he has paid foreign income tax, the taxpayer shall be allowed a tax credit of an amount equal to the lesser of:
 - a) the foreign income tax paid; or
 - b) the Pakistan tax payable in respect of the income.
 - 2) The Pakistan tax payable in respect of foreign source income shall be computed by applying the average rate of Pakistan income tax applicable to the taxpayer for the year against the taxpayer's net foreign source income for the year.
 - 3) If a taxpayer has foreign income under more than one head of income, this principle shall apply separately to each head of income.
 - 4) Income derived by a taxpayer from carrying on a speculation business shall be treated as a separate head of income.
 - 5) If a person has more than one type of tax credits available to him, these shall be applied in the following order:
 - (a) Foreign tax credit u/s 103
 - (b) Tax credit/rebate on donations, investment, enlistment, etc.,
 - (c) Advance tax and tax deducted/collected at source

- 6) Any tax credit or part of a tax credit allowed for a tax year which is not credited shall not be refunded, carried back to the preceding tax year, or carried forward to the following tax year.
- 7) A foreign tax credit shall be allowed only if the foreign income tax is paid within two years after the end of the tax year in which the foreign income to which the tax relates was derived by the resident taxpayer.


Definition: Average rate of Pakistan Income Tax

- ❑ “average rate of Pakistan income tax” in relation to a taxpayer for a tax year, means the percentage that the Pakistani income tax (before allowance of the tax credit under this section) has of the taxable income of the taxpayer for the year;
- ❑ “foreign income tax” includes a foreign withholding tax; and
- ❑ “net foreign-source income” in relation to a taxpayer for a tax year, means the total foreign-source income of the taxpayer charged to tax in the year, as reduced by any deductions allowed to the taxpayer for the year that:
 - relate exclusively to the derivation of the foreign-source income; and
 - are reasonably apportioned to the derivation of foreign-source income in accordance with section 67.

Note : Section 67 provides the method for apportionment of expenditure relevant to different sources of incomes

1.4 Foreign tax losses

- 1) Section 104 of the Ordinance deals with treatment of foreign losses and it states that: Deductible expenditures incurred by a person in deriving foreign source income chargeable to tax under a head of income shall be deductible only against that income.
 - 2) If the total deductible expenditures exceed the total foreign source income for a tax year chargeable to tax under a head of income (hereinafter referred to as a “foreign loss”), the foreign loss shall be carried forward to the following tax year and set off against the foreign source income chargeable to tax under that head in that year, and so on, but no foreign loss shall be carried forward to more than six tax years immediately succeeding the tax year for which the loss was computed.
 - 3) Where a taxpayer has a foreign loss carried forward for more than one tax year, the loss for the earliest year shall be set off first.
- ❑ Section 67 - Apportionment of deductions shall apply for the purposes of this section on the basis that:
 - income from carrying on a speculation business is a separate head of income; and
 - foreign source income chargeable under a head of income including a speculation business is a separate head of income.


Exercise:

KL is an Association of Persons having two partners, Mr. K and Mr. L sharing profit and loss equally. During the tax year 2020, KL's Pakistan source income amounted to Rs. 2,500,000 and tax payable thereon amounted to Rs. 722,500.

Following are the details of its foreign source incomes, tax paid thereon for the tax year 2020 and foreign losses brought forward from tax year 2019:

Heads of Income	Foreign income / (loss)	Foreign tax paid	Foreign losses brought forward
Speculation business	500,000	125,000	(250,000)
Non-speculation business	(1,000,000)	-	-

Heads of income	Foreign income / (loss)	Foreign tax paid	Foreign losses brought forward
Income from other source	1,250,000	187,500	-
Capital gain	750,000	75,000	(1,500,000)

Tax credit amounting to Rs. 100,000 relating to income from other source remained unadjusted during the last tax year.

Required:

Calculate KL's total tax payable and foreign tax losses to be carried forward to the next year (if any)

**Answer**

Description	Pakistan Source Income	Foreign Source					Total (PSI+FSI)
		Speculation	Non Speculation	Capital Gain	Other Sources	Total	
Income for the year	2,500,000	500,000	(1,000,000)	750,000	1,250,000	1,500,000	
Losses brought forward	-	(250,000)	-	(1,500,000)			
Balance income	2,500,000	250,000	(1,000,000)	(750,000)	1,250,000	500,000	
Loss adjustments	-	-	1,000,000	-	(1,000,000)	-	
Taxable income	2,500,000	250,000	-	(750,000)	250,000	500,000	3,000,000
Pakistan income tax							250,000
Proportionate Pakistan tax		[(250,000/3,000,000) X 250,000]			10,000		
Foreign tax actually paid		125,000			187,500	312,500	
Foreign tax credit allowed		20,833	[(250,000/3,000,000) X 250,000]				
(Lower of the two)	20,833	20,833					(41,666)
Balance tax payable							208,334

Unadjusted foreign tax credit cannot be refunded, carried back to preceding year or carried forward to the following year.

2 OTHER PROVISIONS WITH RESPECT TO FOREIGN SOURCE INCOME

Section overview

- Foreign source income of a short term resident individuals
- Foreign source income of returning expatriates
- Foreign source salary income of a resident person
- Exemptions to certain foreign residents or foreign source income of residents

2.1 Foreign source income of a short term resident individuals

- 1) Section 50 of the Income Tax Ordinance states that:
Foreign source income of an individual shall be exempt from tax in Pakistan if he is:
 - a resident individual solely by reason of the individual's employment; and
 - present in Pakistan for a period or periods not exceeding three years,
- 2) The above exemption shall not apply to:
 - any income derived from a business of the person established in Pakistan; or
 - any foreign-source income brought into or received in Pakistan by the person.

2.2 Foreign source income of returning expatriates

Section 51 of the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 states that:

- ☐ Any foreign source income derived by a citizen of Pakistan in a tax year who was not a resident individual in any of the four tax years preceding the tax year in which the individual became a resident shall be exempt from tax in the tax year in which he became a resident individual and in the following tax year.
- ☐ If a citizen of Pakistan leaves Pakistan during a tax year and remains abroad during that tax year, any foreign source salary earned by him outside Pakistan during that tax year shall be exempt from tax.

2.3 Foreign source salary income of a resident person

Section 102 of the Ordinance states that:

- ☐ Any foreign-source salary received by a resident individual shall be exempt from tax if the individual has paid foreign income tax in respect of the salary.
- ☐ A resident individual shall be treated as having paid foreign income tax if tax has been withheld from his foreign source salary by his employer and paid to the revenue authority of the foreign country in which the employment was exercised.

2.4 Exemptions to certain foreign residents or foreign source income of residents

Following exemptions are available to foreigners or the foreign source income of residents which are discussed in detail in Chapter 11 of this study text:

- Diplomatic and United Nations exemptions.
- Foreign government officials
- Exemption under international agreements

**Exercise:**

Mr. Akhtar has served in South Africa (SA) for last five years. He was Chief Engineer at a multinational Company in SA. He returned to Pakistan in September 2019. Detail of his income for the year 2020 is as under:

1. His emoluments for the last July to September converted into Pak Rupees are as under:

Particulars	Amount
Pay	1,500,000
Expatriate allowance	680,000
Medical allowance	320,000
Total	2,500,000

2. Mr. Akhtar spent his whole income for personal expenses and balance amount was invested in a Consultancy business. He was a member in an engineering consulting AOP in of South Africa. His investment in the firm still exists and during the year 2020, he earned income equivalent to Rs. 750,000 after paying tax of Rs. 125,000. He has not drawn any sum from the share of his profit.
3. Mr. Akhtar also received rent in Pakistan of his apartment situated in SA. The rental income earned and received aggregates to Rs. 1,200,000. In SA the rental income is taxed as separate block of income and tax on the rental income paid by Mr. Akhtar was Rs. 120,000. Mr. Akhtar paid a sum of Rs. 12,000 to the banker for rent collection.
4. Mr. Akhtar received pension amounting to Rs. 250,000 during the year from his employer at SA. This pension was paid to his son in South Africa to meet his educational expenses.
5. Mr. Akhtar deposited his cumulative pension in the SA special bonds and earned profit on debt amounting to Rs. 325,000 during the year from the said investment. Mr. Akhtar opted to invest the profit in the said bonds in order to avoid reduction in interest rates which are applicable on fresh investments.
6. In Pakistan, Mr. Akhtar joined Gatron International Limited on 10 October 2019 and received following salary income from the company:

Particulars	Amount
Basic Pay	2,800,000
Utilities allowance	280,000
Medical allowance	280,000
Total	3,360,000

7. South African Revenue Authorities raised a tax demand against Mr. Akhtar equivalent to Rs. 25,000 on the rental income in view of claim of inadmissible expenses there against and Mr. Akhtar paid this demand in August 2020.

You are required to compute Pakistan tax liability of Mr. Akhtar for the tax year 2020. It is worthwhile to mention here that the nationality of Mr. Akhtar is not confirmed, therefore, it is desired that the Pakistan tax of Mr. Akhtar should be worked out considering that:

- (a) Mr. Akhtar is Pakistani National
- (b) Mr. Akhtar is SA National

**Answer****MR. AKHTAR****Situation Number 1**

Mr. Akhtar is Pakistani National Person

As per information provided, he remained outside Pakistan since last five years, therefore, foreign source income of Mr. Akhtar is exempt from levy of tax under section 51 of the Ordinance and tax liability on the Pakistan source income is as under:

Particulars	Gross Income	Exempt	Taxable
Basic Pay	2,800,000		2,800,000
Utilities allowance	280,000		280,000
Medical allowance	280,000	280,000	
Total taxable income			<u>3,080,000</u>
Tax (Rs. 195,000 + 175.%% of the amount exceeding Rs. 2,500,000)			<u>296,500</u>

Situation Number 2

Mr. Akhtar is a national of South Africa

Under section 50 of the Ordinance, the foreign source income of a short term resident individual is not taxable in Pakistan if it is not received in Pakistan. Therefore, Income of Mr. Akhtar is only taxable to the extent it is received in Pakistan. The bare perusal of the question reveals that Mr. Akhtar received only rental income in Pakistan from abroad. Therefore, the same will be taxed with the Pakistan source income.

Particulars	Notes	Taxable Amount
Income from salary	As in Situation 1	3,080,000
Foreign source rental income (taxable at separate block of income)		1,200,000
Total Income		<u>4,280,000</u>
Less: Income from property (taxable at separate block of income)		(1,200,000)
Taxable Income		<u>3,080,000</u>
Tax Liability		
Tax (Rs. 195,000 + 175.%% of the amount exceeding Rs. 2,500,000)		<u>296,500</u>
Tax upto Rs. 1,200,000 is exempt on Income from Property as covered under Separate Block of income		-
Tax liability		<u>296,500</u>

3 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What is foreign tax credit and how it is computed?
- What is the treatment of foreign losses?
- What is the tax treatment of foreign source income of short term resident individuals and returning expatriates

Returns

Contents

- 1 Tax return
- 2 Persons liable to file a tax return
- 3 Method of filing of tax return
- 4 Revision of tax return
- 5 Due date for filing of tax return
- 6 Filing of wealth statement
- 7 Filing of tax return on discontinuance of business
- 8 Extension of time for furnishing of tax return
- 9 Chapter review

1 TAX RETURN

Section overview

- Introduction to the tax return

1.1 Introduction to tax return

A tax return is the prescribed document made for a tax year which is prepared by the taxpayer in order to declare his taxable income and tax liability thereon. Income tax rules, 2002 prescribe the forms to be used for returns of income.

2 PERSONS LIABLE TO FILE A TAX RETURN

Section overview

- Persons liable to file a tax return
- Persons not liable to file tax return
- Powers to call returns and statements

2.1 Persons liable to file a tax return

The following persons are required to furnish a return of income for a tax year:

- (i) Every company;
- (ii) Every person (other than a company) whose taxable income for the year exceeds the maximum amount that is not chargeable to tax; or
- (iii) Any non-profit organisation as defined in clause (36) of section 2; or
- (iv) Any welfare institution approved under clause 58 of part 1 of the second schedule.

In addition to the above, return is also required to be filed by the person who,-

- (i) has been charged to tax in respect of any of the two preceding tax years;
- (ii) claims a loss carried forward for a tax year;
- (iii) owns immovable property with a land area of 500 square yards or more or owns any flat located in areas falling within the municipal limits existing immediately before the commencement of local government laws in the provinces; or areas in a cantonment; or the Islamabad capital territory.
- (iv) owns immovable property with a land area of five hundred square yards or more located in a rating area;
- (v) owns a flat having covered area of two thousand square feet or more located in a rating area;
- (vi) owns a motor vehicle having engine capacity above 1000 CC;

However, the following persons shall not be required to furnish a return of income solely by this reason as mentioned in iii, iv, v, vi above:

- a. a widow
- b. an orphan below the age of 25 years
- c. a disabled person; or
- d. a non-resident person
- (vii) has obtained National Tax Number or
- (viii) is the holder of commercial or industrial connection of electricity where the amount of annual bill exceeds Rs.500,000.
- (ix) Is a resident person registered with any chamber of commerce and industry or any trade or business association or any market committee or any professional body including Pakistan Engineering Council, Pakistan Medical and Dental Council, Pakistan Bar Council or any Provincial Bar Council, Institute of Chartered Accountants of Pakistan or Institute of Cost and Management Accountants of Pakistan.
- (x) every resident person being an individual required to file foreign income and assets statement under section 116A; and
- (xi) every individual whose income under the heading 'Income from business' exceeds Rs. 300,000 but does not exceed Rs. 400,000 is also required to file tax return.

2.2 Persons not liable to file tax return

Under section 115, the following persons are granted immunity from the aforesaid provision of filing of tax return:

Following persons:

- a widow;
- an orphan below the age of twenty-five years;
- a disabled person; or
- a non-resident person.

Shall not be required to furnish a return of income for a tax year solely by reason of:

- 1) owning immovable property with a land area of 500 yards or more or any flat located in areas falling within the municipal limits;
- 2) owns immovable property with a land area of five hundred square yards or more located in a rating area;
- 3) owns a flat having covered area of two thousand square feet or more located in a rating area;
- 4) owns a motor vehicle having engine capacity above 1000 CC;

Any person who is not obliged to furnish a return for a tax year because all the person's income is subject to taxation under final tax regime (FTR). However, such a person shall furnish to the Commissioner a statement showing such particulars relating to the person's income for the tax year. This statement is usually called 'statement of final tax'.

2.3 Powers to call returns and statements

Section 114 empowers the Commissioner of income tax to call for return, the Commissioner may, by notice in writing, require a person, or a person's representative, as the case may be, to furnish a return of income by the date specified in the notice for a period of less than twelve months, where:

- the person has died;
- the person has become bankrupt or gone into liquidation;
- the person is about to leave Pakistan permanently;
- the Commissioner otherwise considers it appropriate to require such a return to be furnished.

The Commissioner may, by notice in writing, require any person who, in the Commissioner's opinion, is required to file a return of income for a tax year or assessment year but who has failed to do so to furnish a return of income for that year within thirty days from the date of service of such notice or such longer or shorter period as may be specified in such notice or as the Commissioner may allow. Any such notice may be issued in respect of one or more of the last five completed tax years or assessment years.

Provided that in case of a person who has not filed return for any of the last five completed tax years, notice may be issued in respect of one or more of the last ten completed tax years.

Section 115 provides for calling of statement of final tax in the following manner:

- The Commissioner may, by notice in writing, require any person who, in his opinion, is required to file a prescribed statement under this section for a tax year but who has failed to do so, to furnish a prescribed statement for that year within thirty days from the date of service of such notice or such longer period as may be specified in such notice or as he may, allow.
- The above notice may be issued in respect of one or more of the last five completed tax years.

3 METHOD OF FILING OF TAX RETURN

Section overview

- Method of filing of Tax Return [Sec 118]

3.1 Method of filing of Tax Return[Sec 118]

A return of income shall be in the prescribed form and shall be accompanied by such annexure, statements or documents as may be prescribed;

- a. shall fully state all the relevant particulars or information as specified in the form of return, including a declaration of the records kept by the taxpayer; and
- b. shall be signed by the person, being an individual, or the person's representative where section 172 applies.
- c. shall be accompanied with due payment of tax as per return of income;
- d. shall be accompanied with a wealth statement as required under section 116 and
- e. shall be accompanied with a foreign income and assets statement as required under section 116A.

A return of income filed electronically on the web or any magnetic media or any other computer readable media as may be specified by the Board shall also be deemed to be a return and the Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, make rules for determining eligibility of the data of such returns and e-intermediaries who will digitise the data of such returns and transmit the same electronically to the Income Tax Department under their digital signatures and other matters relating to electronic filing of returns, statements or documents etc..

Every return purporting to be made or signed by, or on behalf of a person shall be treated as having been duly made by the person or with the person's authority until the person proves the contrary.

4 REVISION OF TAX RETURN

Section overview

- Filing of revised return or statement
- Procedure for filing of revised return and statement [Sec 114(6A)]

4.1 Filing of revised return or statement

Any person who, having furnished a return, discovers any omission or wrong statement therein, may file revised return subject to the following conditions, namely:

- a. it is accompanied by the revised accounts or revised audited accounts, as the case may be;
- b. the reasons for revision of return, in writing, duly signed, by the taxpayers are filed with the return;
- c. it is accompanied by approval of the Commissioner in writing for revision of return. However, this condition shall not apply if revised return is filed within sixty (60) days of filing of return. Further, where the Commissioner has not made an order or approval in writing, for revision of return, before the expiration of sixty days from the date when the revision of return of sought, the approval so required shall be deemed to have been granted by the Commissioner, and the specified condition shall not apply. The mode and manner for seeking the permission for revision shall be prescribed by the Board; and
- d. taxable income declared is not less than and loss declared is not more than income or loss, as the case may be, determined by an order issued under Best Judgement assessment, Amendment of assessment, Revision by the Commissioner, Decision in appeal, Disposal of appeals by the Appellate Tribunal, Reference to High Court or Rectification of mistakes under sections 121, 122, 122A, 129, 132, 133 or 221. (These sections are discussed in detail in the next chapter)

If any of the above conditions is not fulfilled, the return furnished shall be treated as an invalid return as if it had not been furnished.

Provided also that condition specified in clause (c) shall not apply and the approval required thereunder shall be deemed to have been granted by the Commissioner, if-

- a. the Commissioner has not made an order of approval in writing, for revision of return, before the expiration of sixty days from the date when the revision of return was sought; or
- b. taxable income declared is more than or the loss declared is less than the income or loss, as the case may be, determined under Assessments (section 120).

4.2 Procedure for filing of revised return and statement [S114 (6A)]

If a taxpayer files a revised return voluntarily along with deposit of the amount of tax short paid or amount of tax sought to be evaded along with the default surcharge, whenever it comes to his notice, before receipt of notice under sections 177 (Audit) or section 122(9) (Amendment of Assessments, no penalty shall be recovered from him

In case the taxpayer deposits the amount of tax as pointed out by the Commissioner during the audit or before the issuance of notice under the provisions of Amendment of Assessments (sub-section (9) of section 122), he shall deposit the amount of tax sought to be evaded, the default surcharge and twenty-five per cent of the penalties leviable under the ordinance along with the revised return:

In case the taxpayer revises the return after the issuance of a show cause notice under sub-section (9) of section 122, he shall deposit the amount of tax sought to be evaded, default surcharge and fifty per cent of the leviable penalties under the ordinance along with the revised return and thereafter, the show cause notice shall stand abated.

5 DUE DATES FOR FILING TAX RETURN

Section overview

- Due dates for filing tax returns

5.1 Due dates for filing tax returns

Following are the different dates for tax reporting purposes

Section	Tax Return Filer	Return Period	Due Date
118(1)	A return of income and statement of final tax of a company	Tax year ending between 1 st January to 30 June	On or before 31 December next following the end of tax year
118(1) &(3)	All other cases of person filing returns or statement of final tax	All year ends	On or before 30 September next following the end of tax year
118(5)	Return in response to notice under section 117 (discontinuance of business)	Year end as specified in notice	Due date fixed for submission of tax return.
114(4)	Return in response to notice under section 114(5) (return liable to be filed but not filed)	Year end as specified in notice	Due date specified in the notice for submission of tax return or thirty days from the date of issuance of notice.

According to section 118(2A), where salary income for the tax year is Rs.500,000 or more, the taxpayer is required to file return of income electronically in the prescribed form and it shall be accompanied by the proof of deduction or payment of tax and wealth statement as required under section 116. However, according to SRO 791(I)/2015 dated 10 August 2015 it has been directed that all individuals earning taxable salary shall be liable to file their returns electronically from tax year 2015 onwards. Consequently, the threshold of Rs.500,000 or more, as stated above, shall no more be applicable.

6 FILING OF WEALTH STATEMENT

Section overview

- Wealth statement [Sec 116]
- Foreign Income and Assets Statement [u/s 116A]
- How to prepare a wealth statement
- Exercise

6.1 Wealth statement [Sec 116]

Wealth statement is a statement of assets and liabilities, for any year, which a person is required to file, in the prescribed form and verified in prescribed manner giving particulars of

- ☐ the person's total assets and liabilities as on the date or dates specified in such notice;
- ☐ the total assets and liabilities of the person's spouse, minor children, and other dependents as on the date or dates specified in such notice;
- ☐ any assets transferred by the person to any other person during the period or periods specified in such notice and the consideration for the transfer; and
- ☐ the total expenditures incurred by the person, and the person's spouse, minor children, and other dependents during the period or periods specified in the notice and the details of such expenditures; and
- ☐ the reconciliation statement of wealth.

Every resident taxpayer being an individual, filing a return of income for any tax year shall furnish a wealth statement and wealth reconciliation statement for that year along with such return.

Further, every member of an association of persons shall also furnish wealth statement and wealth reconciliation statement for the year along with return of income of the association.

Where a person, who has furnished a wealth statement, discovers any omission or wrong statement therein, he may, without prejudice to any liability incurred by him under any provision of this ordinance, furnish a revised wealth statement at any time before the receipt of notice for amendment in assessment, for the tax year to which it relates, is made.

Every person (other than a company or an association of persons) filing statement of final tax, shall file a wealth statement along with reconciliation of wealth statement.

6.2 Foreign Income and Assets Statement

- ☐ Every resident taxpayer being an individual having foreign income of not less than ten thousand United States dollars or having foreign assets with a value of not less than one hundred thousand United States dollars shall furnish a statement, hereinafter referred to as the foreign income and assets statement, in the prescribed form and verified in the prescribed manner giving particulars of —
 - a) the person's total foreign assets and liabilities as on the last day of the tax year;
 - b) any foreign assets transferred by the person to any other person during the tax year and the consideration for the said transfer; and
 - c) Complete particulars of foreign income, the expenditure derived during the tax year and the expenditure wholly and necessarily for the purposes of deriving the said income.
- ☐ The Commissioner may by a notice in writing require any person being an individual who, in the opinion of the Commissioner on the basis of reasons to be recorded in writing, was required to furnish a foreign income and assets statement but who has failed to do so to furnish the foreign income and assets statement on the date specified in the notice.”;

6.3 How to prepare a wealth statement

Preparation of wealth statement is a technical task but familiarity with the method of preparation of financial statements helps a lot in solving such problems. The manner of preparation of wealth statements is given hereunder:

Wealth statement is primarily a balance sheet of an individual taxpayer where personal assets and liabilities of a person are reflected on any given date i.e. the date on which the taxpayer closes his accounts or the date as demanded through a notice in writing. It is worthwhile to mention here that wealth statement only gives details of personal assets and liabilities held by a person but does not reflect the status of business assets and liabilities. However, it does show net equity or shareholding of that person in any business. A wealth statement is incomplete without reconciliation statement showing accretion no change or decrease in wealth.

Cash and bank reconciliation statement is derived from the cash and bank account. It starts from taking opening balance of cash and bank balances and after adding cash inflows and subtracting cash outflows, the remaining amount portrays closing balances of cash and bank account(s). This closing balance is included in the assets of the wealth statement. It is important to bear in mind that where expenditure side is not explained through the cash receipt side, then the difference could be un-explained investment as income for the year. To avoid this treatment, figures need to be tallied with investments worked out through wealth reconciliation statement.

Now after taking the figure of the cash and bank reconciliation, wealth statement for the current year is complete and a person can easily calculate the figure of increase/decrease in the net wealth by subtracting the last year's net wealth figure from the current year's net wealth figure shown in the current year wealth statement.

While preparing wealth statement assets and liabilities are recorded at historical cost irrespective of their present market value.

6.4 Exercise



Exercise:

Mr. Nadeem has filled following wealth statement as on 30.06.2019

	Rupees
Plot at DHA, Lahore	3,500,000
Capital in ABC & Co	2,500,000
Jewelry	500,000
Shares in XYZ (Pvt.) Ltd	1,000,000
Bank	3,500,000
TOTAL	11,000,000
Personal Loan	1,000,000
TOTAL	10,000,000

During the year following information is provided:

He earned salary income of Rs. 1,300,000 and paid tax Rs.100,000.

He sold share of Rs. 200,000 for a consideration of Rs. 350,000.

He settled his personal loan of Rs. 500,000.

His household expenses aggregates to Rs. 850,000.

He has given gift of Rs. 400,000 to his brother Kamran through crossed cheque.

He has earned profit on ABC & Co of Rs. 450,000. His drawings from the firm during the year was Rs. 275,000. He paid tax of Rs.40,000 on firm income.

He purchased a new plot at EME society for total consideration Rs. 2,000,000 payable in 20 installments. During the year. He paid Rs. 700,000 in installments.

On 30th June 2020, his bank balance was Rs. 475,000.

Required:

Prepare the wealth reconciliation statement and wealth statement for 2020.

**Answer****MR. NADEEM****Wealth reconciliation statement**

	Amount
<i>Opening Wealth</i>	10,000,000
Add: Sources	
Salary Income	1,300,000
Gain on sale of shares	150,000
Profit on ABC & CO	450,000
Total	11,900,000
Less:	
Gift to brother	400,000
Tax deducted from salary	100,000
Tax on profit of ABC & Co.	40,000
Household expenses	850,000
	1,390,000
Total (Rs. 11,900,000–1,390,000)	<u>10,510,000</u>

Note 2**Bank Reconciliation**

Opening bank		3,500,000
Add:		
Salary	1,300,000	
Drawings	275,000	
Sale of shares	350,000	
		1,925,000
Total		5,425,000
Less:		
House hold expenses	850,000	
Taxes	140,000	
Gift	400,000	
Plot instalments	700,000	
Loan Instalment	500,000	
		2,590,000
		<u>2,835,000</u>

Wealth statement 2020

Plot at DHA	3,500,000
Capital in ABC (Note 1)	2,675,000
Advance for plot at EME	700,000
Jewellery	500,000
Shares in XYZ	800,000
Bank	2,835,000
Total	11,010,000

	Amount
Less:	
Loan	(500,000)
Closing wealth	10,510,000
Note 1: Capital	
Opening	2,500,000
Profit	450,000
	2,950,000
Drawings	275,000
Total	<u>2,675,000</u>

7 FILING OF TAX RETURN ON DISCONTINUANCE OF BUSINESS

Section overview

- Notice of discontinued business [Sec 117]

7.1 Notice of discontinued business [Sec 117]

Any person discontinuing a business shall give the Commissioner a notice in writing to that effect within fifteen days of the discontinuance.

The person discontinuing a business shall, under the provisions of the Ordinance or on being required by the Commissioner by notice, in writing, furnish a return of income for the period commencing on the first day of the tax year in which the discontinuance occurred and ending on the date of discontinuance and this period shall be treated as a separate tax year for the purposes of this Ordinance.

Where no notice has been given by taxpayer but the Commissioner has reasonable grounds to believe that a business has discontinued or is likely to discontinue, the Commissioner may serve a notice on the person who has discontinued the business or is likely to discontinue the business to furnish to the Commissioner within the time specified in the notice a return of income for the period specified in the notice.

A return furnished under this case shall be treated for all purposes of the Ordinance as a return of income, including the application of Section 120.

8 EXTENSION OF TIME FOR FURNISHING OF TAX RETURN

Section overview

- Extension of time for furnishing returns and other documents [Sec 119]

8.1 Extension of time for furnishing returns and other documents [Sec 119]

A person required to furnish return or statement may apply, in writing, to the Commissioner for an extension of time to furnish the return or statement, as the case may be.

The application for extension must be made by the due date of filing of the return or statement, as the case may be.

Extension in due date may be granted if the Commissioner is satisfied that the taxpayer was unable to furnish return, or statement due to

- (a) absence from Pakistan;
- (b) sickness or other misadventure; or
- (c) any other reasonable cause

An extension of time as discussed above should not exceed fifteen days from the due date for furnishing the return of income or statement, as the case may be, unless there are exceptional circumstances justifying a longer extension of time.

Provided that where the Commissioner has not granted extension for furnishing return under sub-section (3) or sub-section (4), the Chief Commissioner may on an application made by the taxpayer for extension or further extension, as the case may be, grant extension or further extension for a period not exceeding fifteen days unless there are exceptional circumstances justifying a longer extension of time.”;

An extension of time granted as discussed above shall not change the due date for payment of income tax payable on the basis of return and default surcharge shall be chargeable for delayed payment of tax due.

9 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Return is the prescribed document used by the taxpayer to declare his taxable income and tax liability.
- Who is required to file tax returns and who is immune from filing of tax return?
- What are the due dates for filing of tax returns and statements?
- A wealth statement is also to be filed by a taxpayer along with his return of total income.
- A statement of foreign income and assets is also to be filed by a taxpayer along-with his return of total income.
- What is a wealth statement and method of preparation of wealth statement?
- A person whose income is covered under final tax regime is required to file statement of final taxation.

Assessment, Records and Audit

Contents

- 1 Assessment
- 2 Special provisions with respect to assessment
- 3 Amendment of assessment
- 4 Action against assessment/Amended assessment order
- 5 Records and Audit
- 6 Chapter review

1 ASSESSMENT

Section overview

- Assessment
- Ways of framing the assessment
- Normal assessment [Sec 120]
- Best judgment assessment [Sec 121]
- Provisional assessment in certain cases

1.1 Assessment

Assessment under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 is generally made on the basis of returns filed for a tax year. This is termed as Universal Self-Assessment Scheme (USAS) by the FBR, though no such words are used in the Ordinance.

1.2 Ways of framing the assessment

Various ways of framing the assessment under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 are as under:

- ☐ Normal assessment, usually referred to as 'assessment'
- ☐ Best judgment assessment
- ☐ Provisional assessment in certain cases

Now we will discuss them one by one in the ensuing paragraphs.

1.3 Normal assessment [Sec 120]

- ☐ Section 120 of the Ordinance states that: If a taxpayer has furnished a complete return of income other than a revised return, the Commissioner shall be treated to have assessed the income and tax due thereon on the basis of return.
- ☐ Return shall be taken to be complete if it is in the prescribed form accompanied by such annexures, statements or documents, fully state all the relevant particulars or information, duly signed with evidence of payment due and accompanied with a wealth statement in accordance with section 114(2).
- ☐ Return furnished shall be considered as an assessment order issued by the Commissioner to the taxpayer on the date it was furnished.
- ☐ However, in addition to above deemed assessment, the Commissioner has powers to conduct audit of income tax affairs of any person under section 177 and all the provisions of that section shall apply accordingly.

Assessment in case of incomplete return

- ☐ If the return of income furnished is not complete, the Commissioner shall issue a notice to the taxpayer informing him of the deficiencies (other than incorrect amount of tax payable on taxable income, as specified in the return, or short payment of tax payable) and directing him to provide certain information, particulars, statement or documents by the date specified in the notice in order to make the return a 'complete return'.
- ☐ If a taxpayer fails to fully comply, by the due date, with the requirements of the notice the return furnished shall be treated as an invalid return as if it had not been furnished. However, if the taxpayer fully complies with the requirements of the notice, by the due date, the return furnished shall be treated to be complete on the day it was furnished.
- ☐ Such notice shall not be issued after expiry of one hundred and eight days from the end of the financial year in which return was furnished.

1.4 Best judgment assessment [Sec 121]

- ❑ This type of judgment is made where a person fails to:
 - furnish a statement as required by a notice of a Commissioner under sub-section (5) of section 115; or
 - furnish return of income in response to notice of a Commissioner under sub section (3) or sub section (4) of section 114; or
 - furnish a return as required under section 143 or section 144 (return to be filed by air carrier or shipping companies); or
 - furnish the wealth statement as required under section 116; or
 - produce before the commissioner, or a special audit panel appointed under sub-section (11) of section 177 or any person employed by a firm of chartered accountants or a firm of cost and management accountants under section 177, accounts, documents and records required to be maintained under section 174, or any other relevant document or evidence that may be required by him for the purpose of making assessment of income and determination of tax due thereon.
- ❑ Under any of the above cases, the Commissioner may, based on any available information or material and to the best of his judgment, make an assessment of the taxable income of the person and the tax due thereon. Under such a case, the assessment, if any, treated to have been made on the basis of return or revised return filed by the taxpayer shall be of no legal effect.
- ❑ As soon as possible after making a best judgment assessment, the Commissioner shall issue the assessment order to the taxpayer stating:
 - the taxable income;
 - the amount of tax due;
 - the amount of tax paid, if any; and
 - the time, place and manner of appealing against the assessment order.
- ❑ An assessment order under section 121 shall only be issued within five years from the end of the tax year to which it relates.
 Provided that where notice for furnishing a return of income to any person under sub-section (4) of section 114 is issued by a Commissioner in respect of one or more of the last ten completed tax years in pursuance of proviso to sub-section (5) of section 114, an assessment order under this section shall only be issued within two years from the end of tax year in which such notice is issued.

1.5 Provisional assessment in certain cases

- ❑ This type of assessment is applicable in case where any concealed asset of a person is impounded by any agency of Federal or Provincial Government. In such a case, the Commissioner is empowered to make provisional assessment before making a best judgment assessment or amended assessment.
- ❑ Where an offshore asset of any person, not declared earlier, is discovered by the Commissioner or any department or agency of the Federal Government or a Provincial Government, the Commissioner may at any time before issuing any assessment order under section 121 or amended assessment order under section 122, issue to the person a provisional assessment order or provisional amended assessment order, as the case may be, for the last completed tax year of the person taking into account the offshore asset discovered.
- ❑ Where any concealed asset is impounded, it shall be taken into account in the computation of taxable income and tax payable for the last completed tax year of the person during which the concealed asset was accounted for.
- ❑ The Commissioner shall finalize the provisional order or provisional amended assessment order as soon as possible.
- ❑ Concealed asset means any property or asset which, in the opinion of Commissioner, is acquired from any income chargeable to tax but could not be charged to tax.

2 SPECIAL PROVISIONS WITH RESPECT TO ASSESSMENT

Section overview

- Assessment in relation to disputed property [Sec 125]
- Evidence of Assessment [Sec 126]

Following are three provisions which are associated with framing of assessment order:

2.1 Assessment in relation to disputed property [Sec 125]

Where the ownership of any property the income from which is chargeable to tax is in dispute in any civil court in Pakistan, an assessment order or amended assessment order in respect of such income may be issued at any time within one year after the end of the financial year in which the decision of the court is made.

2.2 Evidence of Assessment [Sec 126]

- ❑ The production of an assessment order or its certified copy shall be conclusive evidence of due making of assessment. The assessment order or its certified copy shall also be a conclusive evidence that the amounts and all other particulars are correct except in cases where the proceedings relating to assessment are under appeal.
- ❑ Any order of assessment or other document required to be made under Income Tax Ordinance, 2001, may not be:
 - (i) quashed or void or voidable for want of form; or
 - (ii) affected due to any mistake, defect or omission therein
- ❑ However, an order shall be quashed or void:
 - (i) if it is in substance and effect, not in conformity with Income Tax Ordinance, 2001; or
 - (ii) the person assessed or intended to be assessed or effected by the document is not designated in it according to common understanding.

3 AMENDMENT OF ASSESSMENT

Section overview

- Amendment of assessment [Sec 122]
- Detailed explanation

3.1 Amendment of assessment [Sec 122]

Method of amendment of assessment is elaborated in section 122 of the Ordinance.

- Commissioner is empowered to amend an assessment order treated as issued on self-assessment basis u/s 120 or an assessment order made to the best of Commissioner's judgment u/s 121. The Commissioner may make such alteration or additions as he considers necessary.
- Amendment of assessment shall not be made after the expiry of 5 years, from the end of the financial year in which the order is issued or treated as issued.
- If a taxpayer furnishes a revised return of income
 - (i) the Commissioner shall treat the revised return as amended assessment of the taxable income and tax payable thereon as set out in the revised return; and
 - (ii) the taxpayer's revised return shall be taken to be an amended assessment order issued to the taxpayer by the Commissioner on the day the revised return was furnished.
- Commissioner is also empowered to amend further as many times as may be necessary, the original assessment order as amended previously within the later of:
 - (i) five years from the end of the financial year in which the original assessment order is issued or treated as issued by the Commissioner; or
 - (ii) one year from the end of the financial year in which the amended assessment order is issued or is treated as issued.
- An assessment order shall only be amended, or an amended assessment shall only be further amended as above, where the Commissioner has definite information, acquired from an audit or otherwise, that:
 - (i) any taxable income has escaped assessment;
 - (ii) total income has been under assessed or assessed at too low tax rate or has been the subject of excessive relief or refund; or
 - (iii) any amount under a head of income has been misclassified.
- Definite information includes information relating to sales or purchases of any goods made by the taxpayer, receipts of the taxpayer from services rendered or other receipts relating to the acquisition / possession / disposal of any money / asset / valuable article, or investment made or expenditure incurred by the taxpayer.
- The Commissioner may amend, or further amend, an assessment order, if he considers that it is erroneous in so far it is prejudicial to the interest of revenue.
- Once the order of assessment is amended, the Commissioner shall issue an amended assessment order as soon as possible stating:
 - (i) the amended taxable income of taxpayer;
 - (ii) the amended amount of tax due;
 - (iii) the amount of tax paid, if any, and
 - (iv) the time, place and manner of appealing the amended assessment

- ❑ No assessment shall be amended or further amended without giving the taxpayer an opportunity of being heard.

3.2 Detailed explanation

The above provisions relating to amendment of assessment carry much significance. Following points should be kept in mind:

- 1) An assessment can only be amended in two situations i.e. on the basis of any definite information or where the assessment is erroneous and prejudicial to the interest of revenue.
- 2) An assessment can be erroneous however, in case the same is not prejudicial to the interest of revenue then tax authorities cannot initiate the proceedings of amendment of assessment under section 122(5A) of the Ordinance. Thus, co-existence of both situations i.e. first error in the assessment secondly tax loss suffered by the tax authorities, is very necessary to invoke provisions of section 122(5A) [amendment of assessment].
- 3) Any change of opinion does not constitute any definite information or makes the assessment as erroneous and prejudicial to the interest of revenue.
- 4) No amendment is allowed unless the taxpayer has been given proper opportunity of being heard.

4 ACTION AGAINST ASSESSMENT/AMENDED ASSESSMENT ORDER

Section overview

- Revision of assessment by the Commissioner [Sec 122A]
- Revision by Chief Commissioner [Sec 122B]
- Powers of tax authorities to modify orders, etc. [Sec 124A]

From the Tax department

- ☐ Revision by the Commissioner
- ☐ Revision by the Chief Commissioner
- ☐ Modification of orders

From the Tax payer

- ☐ Rectification of mistake
- ☐ Appeal (see Chapter 16)
- ☐ Alternate dispute resolution committee (see Chapter 16)

4.1 Revision of assessment by the Commissioner [Sec 122A]

Process of revision of assessment is defined in section 122A of the Ordinance in the following manner:

- ☐ The Commissioner may, suo-moto call for the record of any proceeding in which an order has been passed by any Officer of Inland Revenue other than the Commissioner (Appeals).
- ☐ Where, after making such inquiry as is necessary, Commissioner considers that the order requires revision, the he may make such revision to the order as he deems fit.
- ☐ Any such order shall not be prejudicial to the person to whom the order relates.
- ☐ The Commissioner shall not revise any order if:
 - (a) an appeal against the order lies to the Commissioner (Appeals) or to the Appellate Tribunal and the time within which such appeal may be made has not expired; or
 - (b) The order is pending in appeal before the Commissioner (Appeals) or has been made the subject of an appeal to the Appellate Tribunal.

4.2 Revision by Chief Commissioner [Sec 122B]

- ☐ The Chief Commissioner may, either of his own motion or on an application made by the taxpayer for revision, call for the record of any proceedings relating to issuance of an exemption or lower rate certificate with regard to collection or deduction of tax at source under Income Tax Ordinance, 2001. Record of such proceedings shall be called in which an order has been passed by any authority subordinate to him.
- ☐ If, after making such inquiry as is necessary, The Chief Commissioner considers that the order requires, revision, he may make such order as he may deem fit in the circumstances of the case. However, he shall provide a reasonable opportunity of being heard to the taxpayer.

4.3 Powers of tax authorities to modify orders, etc. [Sec 124A]

- ☐ The modification of orders is elaborated in section 124A of the Ordinance in the following way: This applies where a question of law is decided either by a High Court or the Appellate Tribunal in case of a taxpayer.

- ❑ In such a case the Commissioner may proceed to amend the assessment, to the extent it needs revision due to the decision of High Court or Appellate Tribunal on the question of law. In this regards the Commissioner shall ignore the fact that either an appeal is preferred or an application for reference is made against the order of High Court or Appellate Tribunal.
- ❑ Where decision of High Court or Appellate Tribunal is reversed or modified, the Commissioner may modify assessment in which the said decision was followed within one year of the date of receipt of decision. In making such modification, the provisions of Income Tax Ordinance, 2001 relating to time limit for making an assessment or amended assessment shall be ignored.

5 RECORDS AND AUDIT

Section overview

- Records [Sec 174]
- Prescribed books of accounts (Rule 28-33)
- Books of accounts, documents and records to be kept at specified place (Rule 33)
- Audit [Sec 177]

5.1 Records [Sec 174]

- ☐ Every taxpayer shall maintain in Pakistan such accounts, documents and records as may be prescribed.
- ☐ The Commissioner may disallow or reduce a taxpayer's claim for a deduction if the taxpayer is unable, without reasonable cause to provide a receipt, or other record or evidence of the transaction or circumstances giving rise to the claim for the deduction.
- ☐ The accounts and documents required to be maintained shall be maintained for six years after the end of the tax year to which they relate;
However, where any proceeding is pending before any authority or court the taxpayer shall maintain the record till final decision of the proceedings.
- ☐ Pending proceedings include proceedings for assessment or amendment of assessment, appeal, revision, reference, petition or prosecution and any proceedings before an Alternative Dispute Resolution Committee.
- ☐ Deduction means any amount debited to trading account, manufacturing account, receipts and expenses account or profit and loss account.
- ☐ The Commissioner may require any person to install and use an Electronic Tax Register of such type and description as may be prescribed for the purpose of storing and accessing information regarding any transaction that has a bearing on the tax liability of such person.

5.2 Prescribed books of accounts (Rule 28-33)

Rule	Taxpayer required to maintain proper books of account, documents and records	Records to be kept
28	Every taxpayer deriving income from business	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • all sums of money received and expended by the taxpayer and the matters in respect of which the receipt and expenditure takes place. • all sales and purchases of goods and all services provided and obtained by the taxpayer. • all assets of the taxpayer • all liabilities of the taxpayer; and • in case of a taxpayer engaged in assembly, production, processing, manufacturing, mining or like activities, all items of cost relating to the utilization of materials, labour and other inputs. • the books of account, documents and records to be maintained under this chapter shall be maintained for six years after the end of the tax year to which they relate.

Rule	Taxpayer required to maintain proper books of account, documents and records	Records to be kept
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> the provision of maintaining the books shall not apply where any proceeding under the Ordinance is pending before any authority or court the taxpayer shall maintain the record till final decision of the proceedings.
29	Every taxpayer other than companies, deriving income chargeable under the head Income from business	
30	Taxpayers with business income upto Rs.500,000 and new taxpayers deriving income from business	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Serially numbered and dated cash-memo / invoice / receipt for each transaction of sale or receipt containing the following <ol style="list-style-type: none"> taxpayer's name or the name of his business, address, national tax number or CNIC and sales tax registration number, if any the description, quantity and value of goods sold or services rendered; Where each transaction does not exceed Rs. 100, one or more cash-memos per day for all such transactions may be maintained Daily record of receipts, sales, payments, purchases and expenses a single entry in respect of daily receipts, sales, purchases and different heads of expenses will suffice; and Vouchers of purchases and expenses.
31	Taxpayers with business income exceeding Rs. 500,000 and wholesalers, distributors, dealers and commission agents	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Serially numbered and dated cash-memo / invoice / receipt for each transaction of sale or receipt containing the following <ol style="list-style-type: none"> taxpayer's name or the name of his business, address, national tax number or CNIC and sales tax registration number, if any the description, quantity and value of goods sold or services rendered; and in case of a wholesaler, distributor, dealer and commission agent, where a single transaction exceeds Rs. 10,000, the name and address of the customer Provided that where each transaction does not exceed Rs.100, one or more cash-memos per day for all such transactions may be maintained Cash book and/or bank book or daily record of receipts, sales, payments, purchases and expenses; a single entry in respect of daily receipts, sales, purchases and different heads of expenses will suffice. General ledger or annual summary of receipts, sales, payments, purchases and expenses under distinctive heads.

Rule	Taxpayer required to maintain proper books of account, documents and records	Records to be kept
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Vouchers of purchases and expenses and where a single transaction exceeds Rs. 10,000 with the name and address of the payee; and • Where the taxpayer deals in purchase and sale of goods, quarterly inventory of stock-in-trade showing description, quantity and value.
32.	Professionals like medical practitioners, legal practitioners, accountants, auditors, architects, engineers etc.	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Serially numbered and dated patient-slip / invoice /receipt for each transaction of sale or receipt containing the following <ol style="list-style-type: none"> (a) taxpayer's name or the name of his business or profession, address, national tax number or CNIC and sales tax registration number, if any (b) the description, quantity and value of medicines supplied or details of treatment/ case/ services rendered (confidential details are not required) and amount charged (c) the name and address of the patient / client Provided that the condition of recording address of the patient on the patient slip under this clause shall not apply to general medical practitioners • Daily appointment and engagement diary in respect of clients and patients provided that this clause shall not apply to general medical practitioners • Daily record of receipts, sales, payments, purchases and expenses; a single entry in respect of daily receipts, sales, purchases and different heads of expenses will suffice • Vouchers of purchases and expenses
	Manufacturers (<i>with turnover exceeding Rs. 2.5 million</i>):	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Serially numbered and dated cash-memo / invoice /receipt for each transaction of sale or receipt containing the following <ol style="list-style-type: none"> (a) taxpayer's name or the name of his business address, national tax number or CNIC and sales tax registration number, if any (b) the description, quantity and, value of goods sold (c) where a single transaction exceeds Rs. 10,000 with the name and address of the customer • Cash book and/or bank book • Sales day book and sales ledger (where applicable) • Purchases day book and purchase ledger (where applicable) • General ledger

Rule	Taxpayer required to maintain proper books of account, documents and records	Records to be kept
		<ul style="list-style-type: none"> Vouchers of purchases and expenses and where a single transaction exceeds Rs. 10,000 with the name and address of the payee; Stock register of stock-in-trade (major raw materials and finished goods) supported by gate in-ward and outward records and quarterly inventory of all items of stock-in-trade including work-in-process showing description, quantity and value.
33	Every taxpayer deriving income chargeable under the head income from salary, property, capital gains or other sources	<p>Salary</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Salary certificate indicating the amount of salary and tax deducted there from. <p>Income from property</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Tenancy agreement, if executed Tenancy termination agreement, if executed Receipt for amount of rent received Evidence of deductions claimed in respect of premium paid to insure the building, local rate, tax, charge or cess, ground rent, profit/interest or share in rent on money borrowed, expenditure on collecting the rent, legal services and unpaid rent. <p>Capital gain</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Evidence of cost of acquiring the capital asset Evidence of deduction for any other costs claimed Evidence in respect of consideration received on disposal of the capital asset. <p>Income from other sources</p> <p>Dividends</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Dividend warrants <p>Royalty</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Royalty agreement. <p>Profit on debt</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Evidence and detail of profit yielding debt Evidence of profit on debt and tax deducted thereon, like certificate in the prescribed form or bank account statement; and Evidence of Zakat deducted, if any. <p>Ground rent, rent from the sub-lease of land or building, income from the lease of any building together with plant or machinery and consideration for vacating the possession of a building or part thereof</p> <ol style="list-style-type: none"> Lease agreement Lease termination agreement.

Rule	Taxpayer required to maintain proper books of account, documents and records	Records to be kept
		<p>Annuity or Pension</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Evidence of amount received. <p>Prize money on bond, winning from a raffle, lottery or cross word puzzle</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Evidence of income and tax deducted thereon, like certificate in the prescribed form. <p>Provision, use or exploitation of property</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Agreement. <p>Loan, advance, deposit or gift</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Evidence of mode of receipt of a loan, advance, deposit or gift i.e., by a crossed cheque or through a banking channel. <p>General</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> Evidence of deduction for any other expenditure claimed.

5.3 Books of accounts, documents and records to be kept at specified place (Rule 33)

S.No	Taxpayer required to maintain proper books of account, documents and records	Records to be kept
1.	Income from business	The books of accounts, documents and records required to be maintained by a taxpayer shall be kept at the place where the taxpayer is carrying on the business or, where the business is carried on in more places than one, at the principal place of business or at each of such places if separate books of accounts are maintained in respect of each place.
2.	Income from sources other than business	Where a person derives income from sources other than from business, the books of accounts, documents and records shall be kept at the person's place of residence or such other place as may be so declared by such person.
3.	Place to be clearly stated on tax returns	The place or places where the books of accounts, documents and records are kept shall be clearly stated on the tax return form in the column requiring the details of the records maintained.

5.4 Audit [Sec 177]

- ☐ The Commissioner may call for any record or documents including books of accounts maintained under the Ordinance or any other law for the time being in force for conducting audit of the income tax affairs of the person
- ☐ Where such record or documents have been kept on electronic data, the person shall allow access to the Commissioner or the officer authorized by the Commissioner for use of machine and software on which such data is kept and the Commissioner or the officer may have access to the required information
- ☐ The Commissioner shall not call for record or documents of the taxpayer after expiry of six years from the end of the tax year to which they relate.

- ❑ After obtaining the record of a person, the Commissioner shall conduct an audit of the income tax affairs.
- ❑ After completion of the audit the Commissioner may, if considered necessary, after obtaining taxpayer's explanation on all the issues raised in the audit, issue an audit report containing audit observations and findings.
- ❑ After issuing the audit report, the Commissioner may, if considered necessary, amend the assessment under sub-section (1) or sub-section (4) of section 122, as the case may be, after providing an opportunity of being heard to the taxpayer under sub-section (9) of section 122."
- ❑ The fact that a person has been audited in a year shall not preclude the person from being audited again in the next and following years where there are reasonable grounds for such audits.
- ❑ The Board may appoint a firm of Chartered Accountants or a firm of Cost and Management Accountants to conduct an audit of the income tax affairs of any person or classes of persons and the scope of such audit shall be as determined by the Board or the Commissioner on a case to case basis.
- ❑ Where a person fails to produce before the Commissioner or a firm of Chartered Accountants or a firm of Cost and Management Accountants appointed by the Board or the Commissioner to conduct an audit, any accounts, documents and records, required to be maintained under section 174 or any other relevant document, electronically kept record, electronic machine or any other evidence that may be required by the Commissioner or the firm of Chartered Accountants or the firm of Cost and Management Accountants for the purpose of audit or determination of income and tax due thereon, the Commissioner may proceed to make best judgment assessment under section 121 and the assessment treated to have been made on the basis of return or revised return filed by the taxpayer shall be of no legal effect.
- ❑ Power of the Commissioner under section 177 is independent of the powers of the Board under section 214C and nothing contained in section 214C restricts the power of the Commissioner to call for the record or documents including books of accounts of a taxpayer for audit and to conduct audit under this section.
- ❑ The Board may appoint as many special audit panels as may be necessary, to conduct an audit, including a forensic audit, of the income tax affairs of any person or classes of persons and the scope of such audit shall be as determined by the Board or the Commissioner on a case to case basis. Relevant provisions in this regard are summarized below:
 - a) The panel shall comprise of any two or more members from:
 - an officer of Inland Revenue;
 - a firm of chartered accountants;
 - a firm of cost and management accountants; or
 - any other person as directed by the Board.
 - b) The Panel shall be headed by a Chairman who shall be an officer of Inland Revenue;
 - c) Powers under section 175 and 176 for the purpose of conducting an audit shall only be exercised by an officer of Inland Revenue who are member or members of the panel, and authorized by the Commissioner;
 - d) Where a person fails to produce before the Commissioner or a special audit panel appointed to conduct an audit, any accounts, documents and records, required to be maintained under section 174 or any other relevant document, electronically kept record, electronic machine or any other evidence that may be required by the Commissioner or the panel for the purpose of audit or determination of income and tax due thereon, the Commissioner may proceed to make best judgment assessment under section 121 and the assessment treated to have been made on the basis of return or revised return filed by the taxpayer shall be of no legal effect.

- e) If any member of the panel, not being the Chairman, is absent from conducting an audit, the proceedings may continue and the audit conducted by the special audit panel shall not be invalid or be called into question merely on account of such absence;
- f) Functions performed by the officer or officers of Inland Revenue as members of the special audit panel to conduct audit, shall be treated as having been performed by the special audit panel;
- g) The Board may prescribe the mode and manner of constitution, procedure and working of the special audit panel.

6 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Assessment is made on the basis of returns filed for a tax year.
- Various kinds of assessments are provided in the Ordinance i.e. normal assessment, best judgment assessment, and provisional assessment in certain cases.
- An amended assessment can be made by tax authorities on the basis of definite information acquired from audit or otherwise where the assessment is found to be erroneous and pre-judicial to the interest of revenue.
- An assessment or amended assessment can be changed by way of rectification, revision or modification by the tax authorities.
- The accounts and documents shall be maintained for six years after the end of the tax year to which they relate.

Appeals, references and petitions

Contents

- 1 Appeals and circumstances giving rise to appeal
- 2 Appeals to the Commissioner (Appeals)
- 3 Appeals before Appellate Tribunal
- 4 Reference application before High Court
- 5 Alternative Dispute Resolution Committee
- 6 Other appeal related matters
- 7 Chapter review

1 APPEALS AND CIRCUMSTANCES GIVING RISE TO APPEAL

Section overview

- What is appeal
- Circumstances giving rise to appeal to the Commissioner
- Forum of appeals

1.1 What is appeal?

- Most appeals arise on account of disagreement between the taxpayer and the tax collectors (income tax department) regarding the quantification of the taxable income and tax liability thereon as well as levy of default surcharge, penalties, etc. To resolve such disagreements law lays down the procedure, which gives the taxpayer right of appeal before the Commissioner (Appeals) and if the taxpayer or the tax collectors are not satisfied with the appellate order of the Commissioner (Appeals), further right of appeal before the Appellate Tribunal.
- Usually an agreement is reached through correspondence or discussion and in most cases disputes are settled with the taxpayers at the Taxation Officer's / Commissioner's level, saving time and trouble all around.
- The taxpayer or the tax collectors may refer the case to the High Court in case a question of law arises out of the decision of the Appellate Tribunal.

1.2 Circumstances giving rise to appeal to the Commissioner (Appeal)

Circumstances giving rise to an appeal may include:

- (i) A best judgment assessment (ex-parte assessment) based on any available information or material to the best of the Taxation Officer's / Commissioner's judgment.
- (ii) An amendment of assessment
- (iii) An order holding an individual personally liable to pay the amount of tax, which was required to be collected or deducted by him/her or having collected or deducted fails to pay the same as required by the law
- (iv) An order declaring or treating a person as a representative of a non-resident person
- (v) An order refusing to rectify the mistake, either in full or in part
- (vi) An order having the effect of enhancing the assessment or reducing a refund or otherwise increasing the tax liability

1.3 Forums of appeals

Following forums of appeal are available to an aggrieved person:

- (i) Commissioner (Appeals)
- (ii) Appellate Tribunal
- (iii) High Court
- (iv) Supreme Court of Pakistan (against decision of reference to High Court). (Although the Ordinance does not provide anything on the subject, but any person can prefer to SC under the Constitution); and
- (v) Alternative Dispute Resolution

2 APPEALS TO THE COMMISSIONER (APPEALS)

Section overview

- Procedure for filing of appeal before the Commissioner (Appeals)
- Procedure for disposal of appeal
- Decision in appeal

2.1 Procedure for filing of appeal before the Commissioner (Appeals)

The taxpayer may file appeal against an assessment or assessment order in addition to many other actions prejudicial to the taxpayer, before the Commissioner (Appeals). Section 127 deals with this issue in the following manner:

Filing of appeal to the Commissioner (Appeals)

- ☐ Any person who is aggrieved by an order passed by the Commissioner or a Taxation Officer can file the appeal before the Commissioner (Appeals).
- ☐ Every appeal shall be filed in the prescribed form, verified in the prescribed manner, be accompanied by the prescribed fee and shall precisely state the grounds upon which the appeal is made.
- ☐ In case appeal is made against an order of assessment the application shall be accompanied by fee of Rs.1,000.
- ☐ In case of any other order, fee of Rs. 1,000 in case of company and Rs. 200 in other cases, shall be payable.
- ☐ No appeal shall be filed if the taxpayer has not paid tax due u/s 137(1) (i.e.) tax payable with return).
- ☐ The appeal should be filed:
 - (i) where the appeal relates to an order of assessment or penalty, within 30 days from the date of service of notice of demand u/s 137(2) in respect of any order of assessment or penalty; and
 - (ii) in any other case within 30 days of the service of intimation of order against which appeal is to be filed.
- ☐ However, Commissioner (Appeals) may condone the delay in filing of an appeal upon application in writing by the appellant

2.2 Procedures for disposal of appeals

- ☐ Section 128 of the Ordinance outlines the procedure for disposal of appeal in the following manner: The Commissioner (Appeals) shall give notice of the day fixed for the hearing of the appeal to the appellant and to the Commissioner against whose order the appeal has been made.
- ☐ Where in a particular case, the Commissioner (Appeals) is of the opinion that the recovery of tax levied, shall cause undue hardship to the taxpayer, he, after affording opportunity of being heard to the Commissioner against whose order appeal has been made, may stay the recovery of such tax for a period not exceeding thirty days in aggregate.
- ☐ The Commissioner (Appeals), after affording opportunity of being heard to the Commissioner against whose order appeal has been made, may stay the recovery of such tax for a further period of thirty days, provided that the order on appeal shall be pass within the said period of thirty days.
- ☐ The Commissioner (Appeals) may adjourn the hearing of the appeal from time to time.

- ❑ The Commissioner (Appeals) may, before the hearing of an appeal, allow an appellant to file any new ground of appeal not specified in the grounds of appeal already filed by the appellant where the Commissioner (Appeals) is satisfied that the omission of the ground from the form of the appeal was not wilful or unreasonable.
- ❑ The Commissioner (Appeals) may, before disposing of an appeal, call for such particulars as the Commissioner (Appeals) may require respecting the matters arising in the appeal or cause further enquiry to be made by the Commissioner.
- ❑ The Commissioner (Appeals) shall not admit any documentary material or evidence which was not produced before the Commissioner unless the Commissioner (Appeals) is satisfied that the appellant was prevented by sufficient cause from producing such material or evidence before the Commissioner.

2.3 Decision in appeal

- ❑ In disposing of an appeal, the Commissioner (Appeals) may:
 - (i) make an order to confirm, modify or annul the assessment order after examining such evidence as required by him respecting the matters arising in appeal or causing such further enquires to be made as he deems fit; or
 - (ii) in any other case, make such order as the Commissioner (Appeals) thinks fit.
- ❑ The Commissioner (Appeals) shall not increase the amount of any assessment order or decrease the amount of any refund unless the appellant has been given a reasonable opportunity of showing cause against such increase or decrease, as the case may be.
- ❑ Where, as the result of an appeal, any change is made in the assessment of an association of persons or a new assessment of an association of persons is ordered to be made, the Commissioner (Appeals) may authorise the Commissioner to amend accordingly any assessment order made on a member of the association and the time limit specified in section 122(2) shall not apply to the making of such amended assessment.
- ❑ As soon as practicable after deciding an appeal, the Commissioner (Appeals) shall serve his order on the appellant and the Commissioner.

Provided that such order shall be passed not later than one hundred and twenty days from the date of filing of appeal or within an extended period of sixty days, for reasons to be recorded in writing by the Commissioner (Appeals):

Provided further that any period during which the hearing of an appeal is adjourned at the request of the appellant or is postponed due to any appeal or proceedings or stay order, remand or alternative dispute resolution proceedings or for any other reason, shall be excluded in the computation of the aforementioned periods.

3 APPEALS BEFORE APPELLATE TRIBUNAL

Section overview

- Appointment of Appellate Tribunal
- Appeal to the Appellate Tribunal [Sec 131]
- Procedure for disposal of appeal by Appellate Tribunal [Sec 132]

3.1 Appointment of Appellate Tribunal

- This Tribunal is under the administrative control of the Ministry of Law, Justice and Parliamentary Affairs and therefore enjoys independence from the Board and the assessment machinery.
- The Appellate Tribunal shall consist of a chairperson and such other judicial and accountant members as are appointed by the Prime Minister having regard to the needs of the tribunal.
- A person may be appointed as a judicial member of the Appellate Tribunal if the person:
 - (i) has exercised the powers of a District Judge and is qualified to be a Judge of a High Court; or
 - (ii) is or has been an advocate of a High Court and is qualified to be a Judge of the High Court:
- A person may be appointed as an accountant member of an Appellate Tribunal if,
 - (i) he is an officer of Inland Revenue Service equivalent to the rank of Regional Commissioner;
 - (ii) a Commissioner Inland Revenue or Commissioner Inland Revenue (Appeals) having at least three years' experience as Commissioner or Collector.
 - (iii) a person who has, for a period of not less than ten years, practiced professionally as a chartered accountant within the meaning of the Chartered Accountants Ordinance, 1961.
 - (iv) a person who has, for a period of not less than ten years, practiced professionally as a cost and management accountant within the meaning of the Cost and Management Accountants Act, 1966
- The Federal Government shall appoint a member of the Appellate Tribunal as Chairperson of the tribunal and, except in special circumstances; the person appointed should be a judicial member.
- The powers and functions of the Appellate Tribunal shall be exercised and discharged by Benches constituted from members of the tribunal by the Chairperson of the tribunal.
- A Bench shall consist of not less than two members of the Appellate Tribunal and shall be constituted so as to contain an equal number of judicial and accountant members, or so that the number of members of one class does not exceed the number of members of the other class by more than one.
- The Federal Government may direct that all or any of the powers of the Appellate Tribunal shall be exercised by:
 - (i) any one member; or
 - (ii) More members than one, jointly or severally.
- Notwithstanding anything contained above, the Chairperson may constitute as many benches consisting of a single member as he may deem necessary to hear such cases or class of cases as the Federal Government may by order in writing, specify.

- ❑ The Chairperson or other member of the Appellate Tribunal authorized, in this behalf by the Chairman may, sitting singly, dispose of any case where the amount of tax or penalty involved does not exceed one million rupees.
- ❑ If the members of a Bench differ in opinion on any point, the point shall be decided according to the opinion of the majority.
- ❑ If the members of a Bench are equally divided on a point, they shall state the point on which they differ and the case shall be referred by the Chairperson for hearing on that point by one or more other members of the Appellate Tribunal, and the point shall be decided according to the opinion of the majority of the members of the Tribunal who have heard the case including those who first heard it.
- ❑ If there are an equal number of members of the Appellate Tribunal, the Federal Government may appoint an additional member for the purpose of deciding the case on which there is a difference of opinion.
- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal shall have the power to regulate its own procedure, and the procedure of Benches of the Tribunal in all matters arising out of the discharge of its functions including the places at which the Benches shall hold their sittings.

3.2 Appeal to the Appellate Tribunal [Sec 131]

The taxpayer or tax department may file appeal before the Income Tax Appellate Tribunal under section 131 of the Ordinance. This section provides that:

- ❑ Where the taxpayer or Commissioner objects to an order passed by the Commissioner (Appeals), the taxpayer or Commissioner may appeal to the Appellate Tribunal against such order.
- ❑ An appeal shall be:
 - (i) in the prescribed form;
 - (ii) verified in the prescribed manner;
 - (iii) accompanied, except in case of an appeal preferred by the Commissioner, by the prescribed fee and
 - (iv) Preferred to the Appellate Tribunal within sixty days of the date of service of order of the Commissioner (Appeals) on the taxpayer or the Commissioner, as the case may be.
- ❑ The prescribed fee shall be two thousand rupees.
- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal may, upon application in writing, admit an appeal after the expiration of the above said sixty days if it is satisfied that the appellant was prevented by sufficient cause from filing the appeal within that period.
- ❑ Notwithstanding that an appeal has been filed before the Appellate Tribunal, tax shall, unless recovery thereof has been stayed by the Appellate Tribunal, be payable in accordance with the assessment made in the case:

Provided that if on filing of application in a particular case, the Appellate Tribunal is of the opinion that the recovery of tax, shall cause undue hardship to the taxpayer, the Tribunal, after affording opportunity of being heard to the Commissioner, may stay the recovery of such tax for a period not exceeding 180 days in aggregate;

Provided further that where recovery of tax has been stayed, such stay order shall cease to have effect on expiration of the said period of 180 days following the date on which the stay order was made and the Commissioner shall proceed to recover the said tax:

Provided further that in computing the aforesaid period of 180 days, the period, if any, for which the recovery of tax was stayed by a High Court, shall be excluded.

3.3 Procedure for disposal of appeal by Appellate Tribunal [Sec 132]

The mechanism for disposal of appeals by the Appellate Tribunal has been described in section 132 of the Ordinance in the following manner:

- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal may, before disposing of an appeal, call for such particulars as it may require in respect of the matters arising on the appeal or cause further enquiry to be made by the Commissioner.
- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal shall afford an opportunity of being heard to the parties to the appeal and, in case of default by any of the party on the date of hearing, the Tribunal may proceed ex-parte to decide the appeal on the basis of the available record.
- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal shall decide the appeal within six months of its filing;
- ❑ Where the appeal relates to an assessment order, the Appellate Tribunal may make an order to:
 - (i) affirm, modify or annul the assessment order; or
 - (ii) remand the case to the Commissioner or the Commissioner (Appeals) for making such enquiry or taking such action as the Tribunal may direct.
- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal shall not increase the amount of any assessment or penalty or decrease the amount of any refund unless the taxpayer has been given a reasonable opportunity of showing cause against such increase or decrease, as the case may be.
- ❑ Where, as the result of an appeal, any change is made in the assessment of an association of persons or a new assessment of an association of persons is ordered to be made, the Appellate Tribunal may authorise the Commissioner to amend accordingly any assessment order made on a member of the association and the time limit specified in of section 122(2) shall not apply to the making of such amended assessment.
- ❑ Where the appeal relates to a decision other than in respect of an assessment, the Appellate Tribunal may make an order to affirm, vary or annul the decision, and issue such consequential directions as the case may require.
- ❑ The Appellate Tribunal shall communicate its order to the taxpayer and the Commissioner.
- ❑ Except as provided in section 133, the decision of the Appellate Tribunal on an appeal shall be final.

4 REFERENCE APPLICATION BEFORE HIGH COURT

Section overview

- Reference application before High Court
- Petition before Supreme Court

4.1 Reference application before High Court

After the receipt of appellate order of the Appellate Tribunal, the taxpayer or the tax department may file a reference application in order to avail the advisory jurisdiction of High Court on any point of law. Section 133 of the ordinance deals with this issue and the said section states that:

- ☐ The taxpayer or the Commissioner who find themselves aggrieved upon the order of the Appellate Tribunal can make an application in the prescribed form to the High Court within ninety days of the communication of an order of the Appellate Tribunal.
- ☐ The application should be with a statement of case to the High Court stating any question of law arising out of such order.
- ☐ The statement to the High Court referred to in above para shall set out the facts, the determination of the Appellate Tribunal and the question of law which arises out of its order.
- ☐ Where, on an application the High Court is satisfied that a question of law arises out of the order of the Appellate Tribunal, it may proceed to hear the case.
- ☐ A reference to the High Court shall be heard by a Bench of not less than two judges of the High Court and, in respect of the reference, the provisions of section 98 of the code of Civil Procedure, 1908, shall apply, so far as may be, notwithstanding anything contained in any other law for the time being in force.
- ☐ The High Court upon hearing a reference shall decide the question of law raised by the reference and pass judgment thereon specifying the grounds on which such judgment is based and the Tribunal's order shall stand modified accordingly. The Court shall send a copy of the judgment under the seal of the Court to the Appellate Tribunal.
- ☐ Notwithstanding that a reference has been made to the High court, the amount of tax shall be payable in accordance with the order of the Appellate Tribunal:

However, if the amount of tax is reduced as a result of the judgment in the reference by the High Court, and any amount of tax is found refundable, the High Court may, on application submitted by the Commissioner, within thirty days of the receipt of the judgement of the High Court, that he wants to prefer petition for leave to appeal to the Supreme Court, make an order authorizing the Commissioner to postpone the refund until the disposal of the appeal by the Supreme Court.

- ☐ Where recovery of tax has been stayed by the High Court by an order, such order shall cease to have effect on the expiration of a period of six months following the day on which it is made unless the appeal is decided, or such order is withdrawn by the High Court earlier.
- ☐ Section 5 of the Limitation Act, 1908, shall apply to an application made to the High Court.
- ☐ A Reference application by a person other than the Commissioner shall be accompanied by a fee of one hundred rupees.

4.2 Petition before Supreme Court

Supreme Court is the final forum for appeal available to the aggrieved parties against any judgment of the High Court. Article 185 of the Constitution of Pakistan provides that any aggrieved party to the decision of the High Court can prefer appeal before the Supreme Court of Pakistan. Accordingly, no provision in this regard is required in the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

5 ALTERNATIVE DISPUTE RESOLUTION COMMITTEE

Section overview

- Alternative Dispute Resolution Committee (ADRC)
- Rules for formation and working of ADRC

5.1 Alternative Dispute Resolution Committee

Another mechanism for settling disputes provided in the income tax law is the Alternative Dispute Resolution under section 134A. This envisages formation of an alternate Dispute Resolution Committee. The said section is as under:

- Notwithstanding any other provision of this Act, or the rules made there under, an aggrieved person in connection with any dispute pertaining to—
 - a) the liability of tax against the aggrieved person, or admissibility of refunds, as the case may be;
 - b) the extent of waiver of default surcharge and penalty; or
 - c) any other specific relief required to resolve the dispute, may apply to the Board for the appointment of a Committee for the resolution of any hardship or dispute mentioned in detail in the application, which is under litigation in any Court of Law or an Appellate Authority, except where criminal proceedings have been initiated or where interpretation of question of law is involved having effect on other cases.
- The Board may, after examination of the application of an aggrieved person, appoint a Committee, within sixty days of receipt of such application in the Board, comprising,—
 - (i) an officer of Inland Revenue not below the rank of a Commissioner;
 - (ii) a person to be nominated by the taxpayer from a panel notified by the Board comprising,—
 - a) chartered accountants and cost and management accountants and advocates having minimum ten year experience in the field of taxation; and
 - b) reputable businessmen as nominated by Chambers of Commerce and Industry: Provided that the taxpayer shall not nominate a Chartered Accountant or an advocate if the said Chartered Accountant or the advocate is or has been an auditor or an authorized representative of the taxpayer; and (iii) a retired Judge not below the rank of District and Sessions Judge, to be nominated through consensus by the members appointed under clauses (i) and (ii).
- The aggrieved person, or the Commissioner, or both, as the case may be, shall withdraw the appeal pending before any Court of Law or an Appellate Authority, after constitution of the Committee by the Board under sub-section (2).
- The Committee shall not commence the proceedings under subsection (5) unless the order of withdrawal by the Court of Law or an Appellate Authority is communicated to the Board: Provided that if the order of withdrawal is not communicated within seventy five days of the appointment of the Committee, the said Committee shall be dissolved and provisions shall not apply.
- The Committee appointed under sub-section (2) shall examine the issue and may, if it deems necessary, conduct inquiry, seek expert opinion, direct any officer of the Inland Revenue or any other person to conduct an audit and shall decide the dispute by majority, within one hundred and twenty days of its appointment: Provided that in computing the aforesaid period of one hundred and twenty days, the period, if any, for communicating the order of withdrawal under sub-section (4) shall be excluded.
- The recovery of tax payable by a taxpayer in connection with any dispute for which a Committee has been appointed under sub-section (2) shall be deemed to have been stayed on withdrawal of appeal upto the date of decision by the Committee.

- ☐ The decision of the committee under sub-section (5) shall be binding on the Commissioner and the aggrieved person.
- ☐ If the Committee fails to decide within the period of one hundred and twenty days under sub-section (5), the Board shall dissolve the Committee by an order in writing and the matter shall be decided by the Court of Law or the Appellate Authority which issued the order of withdrawal under sub-section (4) and the appeal shall be treated to be pending before such a Court of Law or the Appellate Authority as if the appeal had never been withdrawn.
- ☐ The Board shall communicate the order of dissolution to the Court of Law or the Appellate Authority and the Commissioner.
- ☐ The aggrieved person, on receipt of the order of dissolution, shall communicate it to the Court of Law or the Appellate Authority which shall decide the appeal within six months of the communication of said order.
- ☐ The aggrieved person may make the payment of sales tax and other taxes as decided by the Committee under sub-section (5) and all decisions, orders and judgments made or passed shall stand modified to that extent.
- ☐ The Board may prescribe the amount to be paid as remuneration for the services of the members of the Committee other than the member appointed under clause (i) of sub-section (2).
- ☐ The Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, make rules for carrying out the purposes of this section II;

5.2 Rules for formation and working of ADRC

Rule 231C of the Income Tax Rules 2002 also provides the procedure for formation of Alternative Dispute Resolution Committee. The said section elaborates the provisions encompassing around this committee:

- ☐ This rule shall apply to all cases of disputes brought or specified for resolution under section 134A.
- ☐ Any person or class of persons interested for resolution of any dispute under section 134A shall submit a written application for alternative dispute resolution to the Board in the form as set out after this rule.
- ☐ The Board, after examination of the contents of an application by a taxpayer and facts stated therein and on satisfaction that the application may be referred to a Committee for the resolution of the hardship or dispute, shall constitute a Committee consisting of the following members, namely:
 - (i) the Chief Commissioner, Large Taxpayers Unit or Commissioner, Medium Taxpayers Unit or any other Commissioner or officer not below the rank of Commissioner of the Inland Revenue Department nominated by the Board;
 - (ii) a Fellow of Chartered Accountants, registered with the Institute of Chartered Accountants of Pakistan or an Associate of Cost and Management Accountant, an advocate of High Court or Income Tax Practitioner; and
 - (iii) a reputable taxpayer.
- ☐ The Board may appoint one of the members of the Committee to be its Chairman.
- ☐ An application filed under this rule may be disposed of by the Committee within thirty days of its constitution:
- ☐ Provided that the time so specified may, if requested by the Chairman, of the Committee for reasons to be recorded in the request, be extended by the Board to such extent and subject to such conditions and limitations as it may deem proper.
- ☐ The Chairman of the Committee shall be responsible for deciding the procedure to be followed by the Committee which may inter-alia include the following, namely:
 - (a) to decide about the place of sitting of the Committee, in consultation with the Director General Regional Tax Office, or as the case may be, the Director General Large Taxpayer Unit;

- (b) to specify date and time for conducting proceedings by the Committee;
 - (c) to supervise the proceedings of the Committee;
 - (d) to issue notices by courier or registered post or electronic mail to the applicant;
 - (e) to requisition and produce relevant records or witnesses from the Commissioner or other concerned quarters;
 - (f) to ensure attendance of the applicant for hearing either in person or through an advocate, representative or a tax consultant;
 - (g) to consolidate recommendations for the Committee and Submission of a conclusive report to the Board; and
 - (h) for any other matter covered under these rules.
- ☐ The Committee may conduct inquiry, seek expert opinion, direct any officer of Inland Revenue or any other person to conduct an audit and make recommendations to the Committee in respect of dispute or hardship.
 - ☐ The Committee may determine the issue and may thereafter seek further information or data or expert opinion or make or cause to be made such inquiries or audit as it may deem fit, to formulate its recommendations in respect of any matter specified in sub-section (1) of section 134A.
 - ☐ The applicant may withdraw the application at any time before the Committee submits its recommendations to the Board.
 - ☐ The Chairman of the Committee shall send a copy of the recommendations of the Committee to the Board, applicant and the concerned Commissioner, simultaneously.
 - ☐ The Board on its own motion or on the request of the applicant may refer back the recommendations of the Committee for rectification of any mistake apparent from record or for reconsideration of the facts or law as the case may be, not considered earlier by the Committee.
 - ☐ The Committee after rectification of the mistake or reconsideration of the facts or law as aforesaid shall furnish to the Board its fresh or amended recommendation within such period as specified by the Board.
 - ☐ The Board, after examining the recommendations of the Committee shall finally decide the dispute or hardship and make such orders as it may deem fit for the resolution of the dispute or hardship, within ninety days of receipt of such recommendations, under intimation to the applicant, Chairman, of the Committee and the concerned Commissioner:

Provided that if such order is not passed within the aforesaid period, recommendations of the committee shall be treated to be an order passed by the Board under this sub-section.

The resolution reached by the taxpayer and the Board shall not bind them for tax year not covered by the agreement. Any such resolution shall not be used as precedent, except as provided in the agreement.
 - ☐ The copy of order passed by the Board shall be provided to the applicant and to the Commissioner having jurisdiction over the case for modification of all decision, orders and judgments passed in respect of the said dispute or hardship, within such period as may be specified by the Board in the order.
 - ☐ On receipt of the Board's order as aforesaid, the concerned Commissioner shall implement the order in such manner and within such period as may be specified by the Board in the order.
 - ☐ Notwithstanding anything contained in this rule an order passed by the Board shall cease to exist if it is subsequently found to have been obtained by fraud or misrepresentation of facts about the nature of dispute or hardship on which the said order was passed and all decisions, orders and judgments modified under the said order shall deemed to be re-modified.

6 OTHER APPEAL RELATED MATTERS

Section overview

- Assessment giving effect to an order [Sec124]
- Burden of Proof [Sec136]

6.1 Assessment giving effect to an order [Sec124]

- The various situations and time limitations are tabulated below:

Decision of appellate authority	Time within which the new assessment order has to be made
Direct relief provided to taxpayer	Two months from the date the order is served on the commissioner
Assessment order wholly or partly set aside	One year from the end of the financial year in which the commissioner is served with the order provided no further appeal or reference is preferred against the order of the appellate authority either by the commissioner or the taxpayer
Any other decision	Two years from the end of the financial year in which the commissioner is served with the order

- In case of an assessment order is set aside or modified, the proceedings may commence from the stage next preceding the stage where the setting aside or modification took place. In these cases, Commissioner shall not be entitled to re-issue any notice which was earlier issued or shall not require furnishing or re-filing of any return, statement or other particulars which were earlier furnished or filed.
- Where in consequence of an order of any appellate forum or court any income is excluded from the computation:
- (i) of taxable income of a person for any year and included in the computation of taxable income for another year; or
 - (ii) of taxable income of one person is included in the taxable income of other person.
- the assessment or amended assessment made as above shall be treated as assessment in consequence of such order.

6.2 Burden of Proof [Sec 136]

Section 136 of the Ordinance points to one very important aspect of appeal and states that in any appeal by a taxpayer, the burden shall be on the taxpayer to prove, on the balance of probabilities:

- 1) In the case of an assessment order, the extent to which the order does not correctly reflect the taxpayer's tax liability for the tax year; or
- 2) In the case of any other decision, that the decision is erroneous.

7 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- What is appeal and circumstances giving rise to appeal?
- What is the procedure for filing of appeal before the commissioner of Income Tax (Appeals)?
- Describe the procedure for disposal of appeal of the Commissioner of Income Tax (Appeals). Moreover, what powers are available to the CIR(Appeals) for disposal of appeals?
- What is the formation of Income Tax Appellate Tribunal (ATIR)?
- Describe the procedure for disposal of appeals by the ATIR.
- Describe the procedure for filing petition before High Court.
- What is Alternate Resolution Committee and how it works?
- What is the time limit for giving appeal effect?

Scope of sales tax law and rules for registration and deregistration

Contents

- 1 Introduction
- 2 Basic concepts and definitions
- 3 Scope of tax
- 4 Liability to pay sales tax
- 5 Zero rating and exemption
- 6 Registration
- 7 De-registration
- 8 Chapter review

1 INTRODUCTION

Section overview

- Preamble
- Extent and applicability of Sales Tax Act, 1990
- Taxes under sales tax law

1.1 Preamble

The preamble of Sales Tax Act, 1990 states that it is an act to consolidate and amend the law relating to the levy of a tax on the sale, importation, exportation, production, manufacture or consumption of goods.

The aforesaid preamble clarifies that the sales tax is not only leviable on the sale of goods but is also on import, export, production, manufacture and consumption of goods. Before we study these terminologies in the ensuing paragraphs, we would like to describe the jurisdiction and extent of applicability of Sales Tax Act, 1990.

1.2 Extent and applicability of Sales Tax Act, 1990

Section 1 states that the Sales Tax Act, 1990 extends to the whole of Pakistan. The territories of Pakistan as per Article 1(2) of the Constitution comprise the following:

- 1) the Provinces of Balochistan, Khyber Pakhtunkhwa, Punjab and Sindh;
- 2) the Islamabad Capital territory hereinafter referred to as the Federal Capital; and
- 3) such States and territories as are or may be included in Pakistan, whether by accession or otherwise.

Keeping in view the aforesaid discussion, it means that the Sales Tax Act, 1990 is applicable to the whole of Pakistan. Now we discuss the tax covered under the sales tax law:

1.3 Taxes under sales tax law



Definitions Tax [Section 2(34)]

“Tax”, unless the context requires otherwise, means sales tax;

“sales tax” [2,(29A)] means—

- ☐ the tax, additional tax, or default surcharge levied under this Act;
- ☐ a fine, penalty or fee imposed or charged under this Act; and
- ☐ any other sum payable under the provisions of this Act or the rules made thereunder.

2 BASIC CONCEPTS AND DEFINITIONS

Section overview

- Taxable supplies
- Supply
- Taxable goods
- Exempt supplies
- Zero rated supplies
- Supplies without payment of sales tax
- Importer, Manufacturer, Wholesaler, Distributor and Retailer
- Registered person
- Taxable activity
- Value of supply
- Time of supply
- Other definitions/concepts

2.1 Taxable supplies



Definition: Taxable Supplies [Section 2(41)]

"Taxable supply" means a supply of taxable goods made by an importer; manufacturer, wholesaler (including dealer), distributor or retailer other than a supply of goods which is exempt under section 13 and includes a supply of goods chargeable to tax at the rate of zero per cent under section 4

It is imperative to ascertain the answer of the following questions which would eventually clarify whether any transaction is taxable supply or not:

- i. Whether the transaction constitutes a "supply"?
- ii. Whether the supply relates to any "taxable goods"?
- iii. Whether these taxable goods are supplied by importer; manufacturer, wholesaler (including dealer), distributor or retailer?
- iv. Which goods are exempted from levy of tax?
- v. What are "zero rated supplies"?
- vi. What are "supplies without payment of sales tax"?

2.2 Supply



Definition The term supply is defined in section 2(33) of the Act in the following way:

Supply means "A sale or other transfer of the right to dispose of goods as owner, including such sale or transfer under a hire purchase agreement and also includes"

- ☐ putting to private, business or non-business use of goods produced or manufactured in the course of taxable activity for purposes other than those of making a taxable supply;
- ☐ auction or disposal of goods to satisfy a debt owed by a person;
- ☐ possession of taxable goods held immediately before a person ceases to be a registered person; and
- ☐ in case of manufacture of goods belonging to another person, the transfer or delivery of such goods to the owner or to a person nominated by him:

Provided that the Board with approval of the Federal Minister Incharge, may by notification in the official Gazette, specify such other transactions which shall or shall not constitute supply.

2.3 Taxable goods



Definitions:

The definition of term “taxable goods” as given in section 2(39) of the Sales Tax Act, 1990 is as under:

- ❑ "Taxable goods" means all goods other than those which have been exempted under section 13;

The term “goods” is elaborated in section 2(12) of the Act in the following way:

- ❑ "Goods" include every kind of movable property other than actionable claims, money, stocks, shares and securities;

It is important to place on record that under section 8(6) of the Act, the Board with approval of the Federal Minister In-charge is empowered to prohibit registered persons from supplying taxable goods to specified un-registered persons.

2.4 Exempt supplies



Definition

"Exempt supply" means a supply which is exempt from tax under section 13. [Section 2(11) of the Sales Tax Act, 1990]

Section 13 stipulates that following goods are exempt from levy of sales tax:

- ❑ Supply or import of goods listed in sixth schedule
- ❑ Goods specified by Federal Government through its SROs to the extents and from the date specified therein

The sixth schedule includes a list of items on which no sales tax is levied.

2.5 Zero rated supplies



Definition

The term “Zero rated supplies” is elaborated in section 2(48) of the Act in the following manner:

"Zero-rated supply" means a taxable supply which is charged to tax at the rate of zero per cent under section 4.

Section 4 of the Act elucidates following items which are chargeable to tax at the rate of zero per cent:

- a. Goods exported, or the goods specified in the **Fifth Schedule**;
- b. Supply of stores and provisions for consumption aboard a conveyance proceeding to a destination outside Pakistan as specified in section 24 of the Customs Act, 1969;
- c. such other goods, as the Federal Government may specify by notification in the official Gazette, whenever circumstances exist to take immediate action for the purposes of national security, natural disaster, national food security in emergency situations and implementation of bilateral and multilateral agreements:

Provided that nothing in this section shall apply in respect of a supply of goods which –

- (i) are exported, but have been or are intended to be re-imported into Pakistan; or
- (ii) have been entered for export under Section 131 of the Customs Act, 1969, but are not exported; or
- (iii) have been exported to a country specified by the Federal Government, by Notification in the official Gazette

Provided further that the Federal Government may by a notification in the official Gazette, restrict the amount of credit for input tax actually paid and claimed by a person making a zero-rated supply of goods otherwise chargeable to sales tax.

2.6 Supplies without payment of sales tax

Under section 60 of the Act, the Federal Government is empowered to prescribe any specified taxable goods which can be imported without payment of whole or part of sales tax.

2.7 Importer, manufacturer, wholesaler, distributor and retailer

Goods supplied by an importer; manufacturer, wholesaler (including dealer), distributor or retailer are taxable goods. Therefore, the goods supplied by persons other than by these are not taxable goods e.g. supplies by an agriculturist or a bank. These persons are defined in the law in the following manner:



Definitions

Importer [Section 2(13)]

Importer is any person who imports any goods into Pakistan

Manufacturer or producer [Section 2(17)]

Manufacturer means a person who engages, whether exclusively or not, in the production or manufacture of goods whether or not the raw material of which the goods are produced or manufactured are owned by him; and shall include:

- ☐ a person who by any process or operation assembles, mixes, cuts, dilutes, bottles, packages, repackages or prepares goods by any other manner;
- ☐ an assignee or trustee in bankruptcy, liquidator, executor, or curator or any manufacturer or producer and any person who disposes of his assets in any fiduciary capacity; and
- ☐ any person, firm or company which owns, holds, claims or uses any patent, proprietary or other right to goods being manufactured, whether in his or its name, or on his or its behalf, as the case may be, whether or not such person, firm or company sells, distributes, consigns or otherwise disposes of the goods.

Provided that for the purpose of refund under this Act, only such person shall be treated as manufacturer-cum-exporter who owns or has his own manufacturing facility to manufacture or produce the goods exported or to be exported;

The bare reading of the definition clarify that manufacturing services provided by a person on behalf of a principal are covered within the definition of manufacturing. For example, dyeing services, toll manufacturing, knitting services etc. Moreover, any person who either produces goods himself or out-sources such manufacture is also treated as a manufacturer.



Definition:

"Manufacture" or "produce" [Section 2(16)] includes:

- ☐ Any process in which an article singly or in combination with other articles, materials, components, is either converted into another distinct article or product or is so changed, transformed or reshaped that it becomes capable of being put to use differently or distinctly and includes any process incidental or ancillary to the completion of a manufactured product;
- ☐ Process of printing, publishing, lithography and engraving; and
- ☐ Process and operations of assembling, mixing, cutting, diluting, bottling, packaging, repacking or preparation of goods in any other manner.



Definition: Retailer [Section 2(28)]

Means a person supplying goods to general public for the purpose of consumption.

Provided that any person, who combines the business of import and retail or manufacture or production with retail, shall notify and advertise wholesale prices and retail prices separately, and declare the address of retail outlets.

**Definition: Retail Price [Section 2(27)]**

With reference to the Third Schedule, means the price fixed by the manufacturer or the importer, in case of imported goods, inclusive of all duties, charges and taxes (other than sales tax) at which any particular brand or variety of any article should be sold to the general body of consumers or, if more than one such price is so fixed for the same brand or variety, the highest of such price;

Provided that the board may through a general order specify zones or areas for the purpose of determination of highest retail price for any brand or variety of goods.

**Definition: Distributors [Section 2(7)]**

A person appointed by a manufacturer, importer or any other person for a specified area to purchase goods from him for further supply and includes a person who in addition to being a distributor is also engaged in supply of goods as a wholesaler or a retailer.

**Definition: Wholesaler [Section 2(47)]**

Includes a dealer and means any person who carries on, whether regularly or otherwise, the business of buying and selling goods by wholesale or of supplying or distributing goods, directly or indirectly, by wholesale for cash or deferred payment or for commission or other valuable consideration or stores such goods belonging to others as an agent for the purpose of sale; and includes a person who deducts income tax at source under the Income Tax Ordinance, 2001.

2.8 Registered person

Any importer, distributor, exporter, manufacturer or wholesaler is not liable to sales tax until and unless he is a registered person. The term "Registered person" is reproduced hereunder as defined in section 2(25) of the Act:

**Definition: Registered Person**

Means a person who is registered or is liable to be registered under this Act

Provided that a person liable to be registered but not registered under this act shall **not** be entitled to any benefit available to a registered person under any of the provisions of this act or the rules made thereunder.

It is evident that a person liable to be registered is covered within the definition of registered person. Hence, a person not registered but liable to be registered can equally be held liable to pay sales tax on the goods supplied during the period that he remained un-registered. However, such person is not entitled to get the benefit of input tax credit or other benefit available to a registered person as the same are not claimed by way of filing tax returns.

**Definition: Person [Section 2(21)]**

Means,

- ☐ individual;
- ☐ a company or association of persons incorporated, formed, organized or established in Pakistan or elsewhere;
- ☐ the Federal Government;
- ☐ a Provincial Government;
- ☐ a local authority in Pakistan; or
- ☐ a foreign government, a political subdivision of a foreign government, or public international organization

2.9 Taxable activity



Definition: Taxable Activity [Section 2(35)]

Means any economic activity carried on by a person whether or not for profit, and includes—

- a. an activity carried on in the form of a business, trade or manufacture;
- b. an activity that involves the supply of goods, the rendering or providing of services, or both to another person;
- c. a one-off adventure or concern in the nature of a trade; and
- d. anything done or undertaken during the commencement or termination of the economic activity,

but does not include—

- a. the activities of an employee providing services in that capacity to an employer;
- b. an activity carried on by an individual as a private recreational pursuit or hobby; and
- c. an activity carried on by a person other than an individual which, if carried on by an individual, would fall within sub-clause (b).

2.10 Value of supply



Definition: Value of Supply [Section 2(46)]

- (i) In respect of a taxable supply, the consideration in money including all Federal and Provincial duties and taxes, if any, which the supplier receives from the recipient for that supply but excluding the amount of tax:

Provided that:

- (a) In case the consideration for a supply is in kind or is partly in kind and partly in money, the value of the supply shall mean the open market price of the supply excluding the amount of tax;
 - (b) In case the supplier and recipient are associated persons and the supply is made for no consideration or for a consideration which is lower than the open market price, the value of supply shall mean the open market price of the supply excluding the amount of tax; and
 - (c) In case a taxable supply is made to a consumer from general public on installment basis on a price inclusive of mark up or surcharge rendering it higher than open market price, the value of supply shall mean the open market price of the supply excluding the amount of tax.
- (ii) In case of trade discounts, the discounted price excluding the amount of tax provided the tax invoice shows the discounted price and the related tax and the discount allowed is in conformity with the normal business practices;
 - (iii) In case where for any special nature of transaction it is difficult to ascertain the value of a supply, the open market price;
 - (iv) In case of imported goods, the value determined under the Customs Act, including the amount of customs-duties and central excise duty levied hereon;
 - (v) In case where there is sufficient reason to believe that the value of a supply has not been correctly declared in the invoice, the value determined by the Valuation Committee comprising representatives of trade and the Inland Revenue constituted by the Commissioner; and
 - (vi) In case the goods other than taxable goods are supplied to a registered person for processing, the value of supply of such processed goods shall mean the price excluding the amount of sales tax which such goods will fetch on sale in the market;
 - (vii) In case of a taxable supply, with reference to retail tax, the price of taxable goods excluding the amount of retail tax, which a supplier will charge at the time of making taxable supply by him, or such other price as the Board may, by a notification in the official Gazette, specify.
 - (viii) In case of supply of electricity by an independent power producer, the amount received on account of energy purchase price only; and the amount received on account of capacity purchase price, energy purchase price premium, excess bonus, supplemental charges etc. shall not be included in the value of supply; and

- (ix) In case of supply of electric power and gas by a distribution company, the total amount billed including price of electricity and natural gas, as the case may be, charges, rents, commissions and all duties and taxes local, provincial and federal but excluding the amount of late payment surcharge and the amount of sales tax;

Provided that, where the Board deems it necessary it may, by notification in the official Gazette, fix the value of any imported goods or taxable supplies or class of supplies and for that purpose fix different values for different classes or description of same type of imported goods or supplies.

Provided further that where the value at which import or supply is made is higher than the value fixed by the Board, the value of goods shall, unless otherwise directed by the Board, be the value at which the import or supply is made.

The aforesaid definition used two further terms i.e. associated person and open market price. These two terms are defined in the Act in the following manner:

Associates (associated persons) [Section 2(3)] means, –

- i. Two persons are associate where the relationship between the two is such that one may reasonably be expected to act in accordance with the intentions of the other, or both persons may reasonably be expected to act in accordance with the intentions of a third person;
- ii. Two persons shall not be associates solely by reason of the fact that one person is an employee of the other or both persons are employees of a third person;
- iii. Without limiting the generality of the above provisions the following shall be treated as associates, namely: –
 - a. an individual and a relative of the individual;
 - b. members of an association of persons;
 - c. a member of an association of persons and the association, where the member, either alone or together with an associate or associates under another application of this section, controls fifty per cent or more of the rights to income or capital of the association;
 - d. trust and any person who benefits or may benefit under the trust;
 - e. a shareholder in a company and the company, where the shareholder, either alone or together with an associate or associates under another application of this section, controls either directly or through one or more interposed persons–
 - Fifty per cent or more of the voting power in the company;
 - Fifty per cent or more of the rights to dividends; or
 - Fifty per cent or more of the rights to capital; and
 - f. two companies, where a person, either alone or together with an associate or associates under another application of this section, controls either directly or through one or more interposed persons –
 - Fifty per cent or more of the voting power in both companies;
 - Fifty per cent or more of the rights to dividends in both companies; or
 - Fifty per cent or more of the rights to capital in both companies.
- iv. Two persons shall not be associates under sub-clause (a) or (b) of paragraph (iii) above, where the Commissioner is satisfied that neither person may reasonably be expected to act in accordance with the intentions of the other.
- v. In this clause, “relative” in relation to an individual, means:
 - (a) An ancestor, a descendant of any of the grandparents, or an adopted child, of the individual, or of a spouse of the individual; or
 - (b) A spouse of the individual or of any person specified in sub-clause (a).

**Definition: Open Market Price[Section 2(19)]**

Means the consideration in money which that supply or a similar supply would generally fetch in an open market;

The term similar supply is elaborated in the following way:

**Definition: Similar Supply[Section 2(31)]**

In relation to the open market price of goods, means any other supply of goods which closely or substantially resembles the characteristics, quantity, components and materials of the aforementioned goods;

**Exercise**

- (a) Waqar Ltd. has supplied 2000 tons of steel to Shoaib Limited. The market price of the supply is Rs. 2.8 million exclusive of sales tax. Owing to financial difficulties, Shoaib Limited has requested to settle the price by transferring a portion of building having a market value of Rs. 2.5 million and to pay Rs. 75,000 in final settlement along with the applicable sales tax by way of a cheque drawn in favour of Waqar Ltd.
- (b) Atif's son started his business in June 2020. In order to assist him, Atif supplied him the goods at a discounted price of Rs. 2,500,000. The discount rate allowed was 18% against the normal business practice of allowing a discount at 8%. What would be the correct value of supply on which Atif would be chargeable to sales tax.
- (c) Usama has supplied 200 kg of material, falling under the Third schedule to Munawar Limited at wholesale price of Rs. 500 per kg. The retail price of the material is Rs. 900 per Kg.

Required:

Determine the value of supply on which sales tax would be levied under the provisions of the Sales Tax Act, 1990.

**Answer****(a) Supply partly in kind**

In case the consideration for a supply is in kind or is partly in kind and partly in money, the value of supply shall mean the open market price of the supply excluding the amount of tax. Therefore, value of supply shall be Rs. 2,800,000 and not the consideration received. i. e. Rs. 2,575,000.

However, if the sales tax invoice reflects trade discount of Rs. 225,000 and discount allowed is in conformity with the normal business practices, then the value of taxable supply will be taken at Rs. 2,575,000.

(b) Discounted price

The transaction is with an associate and not at arm's length. In the case of trade discounts, sales tax is levied on the discounted price excluding the amount of tax, provided that the sales tax invoice shows the discounted price and related tax. Further, the discount allowed should be in conformity with normal business practice.

In this case, the discounted price for charging sales tax will be computed by allowing a discount at 8% instead of 18% as below:

Rs.

Price at 18% discount 2,500,000

Price at 8% discount 2,804,878

(2,500,000/0.82 x 0.92)

(c) Retail price

On Third Schedule items, sales tax is charged on the retail price of goods excluding the amount of retail tax. Therefore, sales tax would be charged @ 17% on Rs. 180,000 (200kgs x Rs. 900/kg).

2.11 Time of supply



Definition: Time of Supply [Section 2(44)]

in relation to,

- (a) a supply of goods, other than under hire purchase agreement, means the time at which the goods are delivered or made available to the recipient of the supply or the time when any payment is received by the supplier in respect of that supply, whichever is earlier;
- (b) a supply of goods under a hire purchase agreement, means the time at which the agreement is entered into; and
- (c) services, means the time at which the services are rendered or provided;

Provided in respect of clause (a), (b) or (c) above where any part payment is received for a supply in a tax period

- (a) it shall be accounted for in the return for that tax period; and
- (b) In respect of exempt supply, it shall be accounted for in the return for the tax period during which the exemption is withdrawn from such supply.

2.12 Other definitions/concepts



Definition: Cottage industry [Section 2(5AB)]

cottage industry" means a manufacturing concern, which fulfils each of following conditions, namely:-

- (a) does not have an industrial gas or electricity connection;
- (b) is located in a residential area;
- (c) does not have a total labour force of more than ten workers; and
- (d) annual turnover from all supplies does not exceed three million rupees;

Treatment of supplies by cottage industry

Local supplies of goods made by a cottage industry are exempt from sales tax. [Sr. No. 3 of Table 2 of the Sixth Schedule to the Sales Tax Act, 1990]



Definition: CREST [Section 2(5AC)]

Means the computerized program for analysing and cross-matching of sales tax returns, also referred to as Computerized Risk-Bases Evaluation of Sales Tax.



Definition: Due Date [Section 2(9)]

In relation to the furnishing of a return means the 15th day of the month following the end of the tax period, or such other date as the Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, specify and different dates may be specified for furnishing of different parts or annexures of the return.



Definition: Provincial Sales Tax [Section 2(22A)]

Means tax levied under the provincial laws or laws relating to Islamabad Capital Territory, declared by the Federal Government through notification in the official Gazette to be provincial sales tax for the purpose of input tax.



Definition: Tax Period [Section 2(43)]

Means a period of one month or such other period as the Board with the approval of the Federal Minister in-charge may, by notification in the official Gazette, specify.

3 SCOPE OF TAX

Section overview

- Normal rate of sales tax
- Tax on taxable supplies specified in third schedule [Sec 3(2)(a)]
- Special rates of tax [Sect 3(2)(b)]
- Extra tax [Sec 3(5)]
- Capacity tax [Sec 3(1B)]
- Tax on supply to CNG stations
- Special powers to the Federal Government

3.1 Normal rate of sales tax

- Sales tax @ 17% is charged, levied and paid on the value of:
 - (i) taxable supplies made by a registered person in the course or furtherance of any taxable activity carried on by him; and
 - (ii) goods imported into Pakistan irrespective of their final destinations in territories of Pakistan.
- Where the taxable supplies are made to a person who has not obtained registration number, there shall be charged, levied and paid a further tax at the rate of 3% of the value in addition to the normal rate of 17%.
- However Federal Government may, by notification in the official Gazette specify the taxable supplies in respect of which the further tax shall not be charged, levied and paid.
- SRO 648(1)/2013 dated 9th July, 2013 provides following list of persons on which this further tax @ 3% (updated rate) is not charged, levied or paid on the taxable supplies of:
 - (i) Electricity energy supplied to domestic and agricultural consumers.
 - (ii) Natural gas supplied to domestic consumers and CNG stations.
 - (iii) Motor oil, diesel oil, jet fuel, kerosene oil and fuel oil.
 - (iv) Goods sold by the retailers to end customers.
 - (v) Supply of goods directly to end customers including food, beverages, fertilizers and vehicles.
 - (vi) Items listed in Third Schedule to the Sales Tax Act, 1990.
 - (vii) Second hand worn clothing and other worn articles falling under PCT heading 6309.0000.
 - (viii) Fertilizers.
 - (ix) Supplies by steel-melters, re-rollers and ship breakers operating under Chapter XI of Sales Tax Special Procedure Rules, 2007.
 - (x) Supplies covered under the Fifth Schedule to the Sales Tax Act, 1990.
 - (xi) Supplies made to Government, semi-government and statutory regulatory bodies.
 - (xii) Supply of white crystalline sugar (PCT heading 1701.9910 and 1701.9920)."

3.2 Tax on taxable supplies specified in third schedule [Sec 3(2)(a)]

- taxable supplies and import of goods specified in the Third Schedule shall be charged to tax at the rate of seventeen per cent of the retail price or in case such supplies or imports are also specified in the Eighth Schedule, at the rates specified therein.

- ☐ The manufacturer or the importer shall legibly, prominently and indelibly print or emboss retail price along with the amount of sales tax on the packet, container, package, cover or label etc.
- ☐ Federal Government, may exclude from or include into said schedule any taxable supply by notification in the official Gazette.

Goods specified in the third schedule are:

S.N	Description	S.N	Description
1.	Fruit Juices and Vegetable Juices	11.	Toilet Soap
2.	Detergents	12.	Shampoo
3.	Toothpaste	13.	Milky Drinks
4.	Shaving Cream	14.	Powder Drinks
5.	Perfumery and Cosmetics	15.	Toilet paper & tissue paper
6.	Ice Cream	16.	Spices sold in retail packing bearing brand names and trademarks.
7.	Tea	17.	Cement sold in retail packing
8.	Aerated Waters or Beverages	18.	Shoe polish and shoe cream
9.	Syrups and Squashes	19.	Mineral / Bottled water
10.	Cigarettes	20.	Other household and specified items

3.3 Special rates of tax [Sect 3(2)(b)]

The Federal Government is empowered to prescribe any higher or lower rate of tax in respect of any class of taxable goods.

3.4 Extra tax [Sec 3(5)]

The Federal Government is empowered to levy and collect tax at such extra rate or amount not exceeding 17% in addition to the amount of sales tax or retail tax, levied under Sales Tax Act, 1990. This tax shall be levied on the value of such goods or class of goods, on such persons or class of persons, in such mode, manner and at time and subject to such conditions and limitations as may be prescribed.

3.5 Capacity tax [Sec 3(1B)]

On the goods specified in the Tenth Schedule, in lieu of levying and collecting tax on taxable supplies, the tax shall be levied and collected, in the mode and manner specified therein on:-

- a. production capacity of plants, machinery, undertaking, establishments or installations producing or manufacturing such goods; or
- b. fixed basis, as it may deem fit, from any person who is in a position to collect such tax due to the nature of the business.

3.6 Tax on supply to CNG stations

- ☐ In case of supply of natural gas to CNG stations, the Gas Transmission and Distribution Company shall charge sales tax from the CNG stations at the rate of 17% on the value of supply to the CNG consumers.
- ☐ Value for the purpose of levy of sales tax shall include price of natural gas, charges, rents, commissions and all local, provincial and Federal duties and taxes but excluding the amount of sales tax

3.7 Special Powers to the Federal Government [Sec 3(6)]

The Federal Government or the Board is authorised to levy, in lieu of Sales Tax, by notification in the Official Gazette such amount of tax as it may deem fit on any supplies or class of supplies or any goods or class of goods. They are also authorized to specify the mode, manner or time of payment of such tax.

4 LIABILITY TO PAY SALES TAX

Section overview

- Liability to pay tax [Sect 3(3)]
- Collection of excess sales tax [Sec 3B]
- Joint and several liability of registered persons in supply chain where tax unpaid (Sec 8A)

4.1 Liability to pay tax [Sect 3(3)]

- ☐ The liability to pay the tax shall be:
 - (i) In the case of supply of goods in Pakistan, of the person making the supply, and
 - (ii) In the case of goods imported into Pakistan, of the person importing the goods.
- ☐ The Board with the approval of the Federal Minister in-chagre may specify the goods in respect of which the liability to pay tax shall be of the person receiving the supply.

4.2 Collection of excess sales tax [Sec 3B]

- ☐ Any person who has collected or collects any tax or charge, whether under misapprehension of any provision of this Act or otherwise, which was not payable as tax or charge or which is in excess of the tax or charge actually payable and the incidence of which has been passed on to the consumer, shall pay the amount of tax or charge so collected to the Federal Government.
- ☐ Any amount payable to the Federal Government shall be deemed to be an arrear of tax or charge payable under this Act and shall be recoverable accordingly and no claim for refund in respect of such amount shall be admissible.
- ☐ The burden of proof that the incidence of tax or charge has been or has not been passed to the consumer shall be on the person collecting the tax or charge.



Exercise

Hassan (Pvt.) Ltd. under misapprehension collected additional sales tax of Rs. 100,000 from one of its customers. 65% of the goods on which additional sales tax was collected are still lying with the customer as unsold stock.



Answer

In the above scenario, since 65% of the stock, on which excess tax of (100,000 x 65%) Rs. 65,000 was collected, is still unsold, Hassan Ltd should return this amount to its customer. However the balance amount of Rs. 35,000, the incidence of which has been passed on to the consumers should be deposited with the Federal Government.

4.3 Joint and several liability of registered persons in supply chain where tax unpaid (Sec 8A)

- ☐ Where a registered person receiving a taxable supply from another registered person is in the knowledge or has reasonable grounds to suspect that some or all of the tax payable in respect of that supply or any previous or subsequent supply of the goods supplied would go unpaid of which burden to prove shall be on the department, such person as well as the person making the taxable supply shall be jointly and severally liable for payment of such unpaid amount of tax.
- ☐ Provided that the Board may by notification in the official gazette, exempt any transaction or transactions from the provisions of this section.

5 ZERO RATING AND EXEMPTION

Section overview

- Goods charged to tax @ 0%
- Exception to the above rule
- Relevant extracts from the Fifth schedule is given hereunder
- Goods exempt from sales tax [Sec 13]

5.1 Goods charged to tax @ 0%

- ☐ Value of following goods shall be charged to tax at the rate of zero percent:
 - (i) goods exported, or the goods specified in the Fifth Schedule;
 - (ii) supply of stores and provisions for consumption aboard a conveyance proceeding to a destination outside Pakistan as specified in the Customs Act, 1969; and
 - (iii) such other goods, as the Federal Government may specify by notification in the official Gazette, whenever circumstances exist to take immediate action for the purposes of national security, natural disaster, national food security in emergency situations and implementation of bilateral and multilateral agreements

5.2 Exception to the above rule

- ☐ Provision relating to zero rating shall not apply in respect of a supply of goods which:
 - (i) are exported, but have been or are intended to be re-imported into Pakistan; or
 - (ii) have been entered for export under the Customs Act, 1969, but are not exported; or
 - (iii) have been exported to a country specified by the Federal Government, by Notification in the official Gazette.
- ☐ Federal Government may, by a notification in the Official Gazette, restrict the amount of credit for input tax actually paid and claimed by a person making a zero-rated supply of goods otherwise chargeable to sales tax.

5.3 Relevant extracts from the Fifth Schedule is given hereunder

Sr. #	Description
1	Supplies of raw materials, components and goods for further manufacture of goods in the Export Processing Zone.
2	Goods exempted, if exported by a manufacturer

5.4 Goods exempt from sales tax [Sec 13]

- ☐ Supply of goods or import of goods specified in the Sixth Schedule shall, subject to such conditions as may be specified by the Federal Government, be exempt from tax under Sales Tax Act. The provisions of section 13 shall apply notwithstanding anything contained in section 3.
- ☐ the Federal Government may, whenever circumstances exist to take immediate action for the purposes of national security, natural disaster, national food security in emergency situations and implementation of bilateral and multilateral agreements, by notification in the official Gazette, exempt any supplies made or imports, of any goods or class of goods from the whole or any part of the tax chargeable under this Act, subject to the conditions and limitations specified therein; Exemption from tax chargeable under above second paragraph above may be allowed from any previous date specified in the notification issued or order made.

- ❑ The Board shall place before the National Assembly all exemptions related notifications issued during the financial year.
- ❑ Any notification issued above, if not earlier recommended stand rescinded on the expiry of financial year in which it has issued.
- ❑ Provided that all such notifications, except those earlier rescinded, shall be deemed to have been in force with effect from 1st July, 2016 and shall continue to be in force till 30th June, 2018, if not earlier rescinded
- ❑ Provided further that all notifications issued on or after 1st July, 2016 and placed before the National Assembly as required u/s 13(6) shall continue to be in force till 30th June, 2018, if not earlier rescinded by the Federal Government or the National Assembly.

**Exercise:**

Distinguish the concept of zero rating with exempt supply as laid down in the Sales Tax Act 1990.

Distinction points	Zero Rated Supply	Exempt Supply
Definition under section 2	48) "Zero rated supply means a taxable supply which is charged to tax at the rate of zero per cent under section 4"	11) "Exempt Supply means a supply which is exempt from tax under section 13"
Products covered	Goods exported, notified by FBR or listed in the Fifth Schedule are charged to sales tax at the rate of zero per cent.	Goods listed in Sixth Schedule are exempt supplies. Moreover, Federal Government and FBR may specify any goods exempt from levy of tax.
Invoicing Requirements	Invoice shall be raised for the goods supplied but sales tax shall be charged at the rate of zero per cent	No sales tax invoice shall be raised.
Registration	A person engaged in zero rated supplies has to be registered with the Sales tax department.	A person engaged exclusively in the exempt supplies is not liable to be registered under the sales tax Act.
Input tax credit	Input Tax paid related to zero rated supplies is refundable.	Input Tax paid related to Exempt supplies is inadmissible, therefore, neither adjustable nor refundable.

6 REGISTRATION

Section overview

- Registration and person required to be registered
- Registration application (Rule 5)
- Temporary registration (Rule 5A)
- Option to file application with Commissioner Inland Revenue (Rule 9)
- Compulsory registration (Rule 6)
- Change in the particulars of registration (Rule 7)
- Transfer of registration (Rule 8)
- Cancellation of multiple registrations (Rule 10)

6.1 Registration and person required to be registered [Sec 14]

- Every person engaged in making taxable supplies in Pakistan, including zero-rated supplies, in the course or furtherance of any taxable activity carried on by him, falling in any of the following categories, if not already registered, is required to be registered under this Act, namely:-
 - a) a manufacturer who is not running a cottage industry;
 - b) a retailer who is liable to pay sales tax excluding such retailer required to pay sales tax through his electricity bill;
 - c) an importer;
 - d) an exporter who intends to obtain sales tax refund against his zero-rated supplies;
 - e) a wholesaler, dealer or distributor; and
 - f) a person who is required, under any other Federal law or Provincial law, to be registered for the purpose of any duty or tax collected or paid as if it were a levy of sales tax to be collected under the Act;
- Persons not engaged in making of taxable supplies in Pakistan, if required to be registered for making imports or exports, or under any provisions of the Act, or any other Federal law, may apply for registration.
- The registration shall be regulated in such manner as the Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, prescribe.



Exercise

Under the provisions of Sales Tax Act, 1990 and Rules made there under, briefly explain whether the persons under each of the following situations are required to be registered with Inland Revenue Department. Also compute the amount of sales tax, if any, payable by or refundable to such persons. The rate of sales tax is 17%.

- (i) A manufacturer whose annual turnover during the last twelve months ended 31 March 2020 is Rs. 4,500,000 and the amount of his annual utility bills for the same period is Rs. 800,000.
- (ii) A distributor whose annual turnover during the last twelve months is Rs. 3,000,000.
- (iii) An importer whose annual turnover is Rs. 12,000,000.
- (iv) A commercial exporter who intends to claim a refund of Rs. 200,000.

**Answer****Requirement of registration:**

- (i) Manufactures other than those classified as cottage industry are required to be registered under the Sales Tax Rules 2006. Cottage industries are those that will fulfil the conditions specified in section 2(5AB) of the STA, 1990.

Therefore, in this case since the manufacturer is a not cottage industry, it is required to be registered and pay any sales tax and compute its sales tax liability on monthly basis.

- (ii) Since a distributor is required to be registered with Inland Revenue Department irrespective of his turnover, therefore, in this case the distributor would register with the Inland Revenue Department and pay sales tax of Rs. 510,000 on his turnover of Rs. 3,000,000.

- (iii) Since an importer is required to be registered with Inland Revenue Department irrespective of his turnover, therefore, in this case the importer would be required to register himself with the Inland Revenue Department.

Sales tax at import stage would be paid on the basis of import value. However, the amount of output tax would be computed on retail price basis.

- (iv) A commercial exporter is not required to be registered with Inland Revenue Department. However, an exporter who intends to obtain sales tax refund against his zero-rated supplies must get registration before making an application for such refund. Therefore, in this case since the exporter intends to claim a refund of Rs. 200,000 he must get himself registered with Inland Revenue Department

6.2 Registration application (Rule 5)

Every person who intends to get itself registered is required to file an application for registration. The Sales Tax Rules prescribes the mechanism for filing of this application in the following manner:

- ❑ A person required to be registered, before making any taxable supplies, apply on the computerized system through owner, authorized member or partner or authorized director, as the case may be, in the Form STR-1. Such application shall specify the Regional Tax Office (RTO) in whose jurisdiction the registration is sought, as per criteria given below:
 - (a) in case of listed or unlisted public limited company, the place where the registered office is located;
 - (b) in case of other companies—
 - (i) if the company is primarily engaged in manufacture or processing, the place where the factory is situated; and
 - (ii) if the company is primarily engaged in business other than manufacture or processing the place where main business activities are actually carried on;
 - (c) in case of a person not incorporated, the jurisdiction where the business is actually carried on; and
 - (d) in case of a person not incorporated, having a single manufacturing unit and whose business premises and manufacturing unit are located in different areas, the jurisdiction where the manufacturing unit is located
- ❑ The jurisdiction of Large Taxpayers Units shall remain as specified by the Board. Further, the Board may transfer the registration of any registered person to a jurisdiction where the place of business or registered office or manufacturing unit is located.
- ❑ The applicant having NTN or income tax registration shall, using his login credentials, upload following information and documents:
 - (a) bank account certificate issued by the bank in the name of the business;
 - (b) registration or consumer number with the gas and electricity supplier;
 - (c) particulars of all branches in case of multiple branches at various locations;
 - (d) GPS tagged photographs of the business premises; and
 - (e) in case of manufacturer, also the GPS tagged photographs of machinery and industrial electricity or gas meter installed.

- ❑ On furnishing above documents, the system shall register the applicant for sales tax. After registration, the applicant or his authorised person shall visit e-Sahulat Centre of NADRA within a month for bio metric verification. In case of failure to visit or failure of verification, the registered person's name shall be taken off the sales tax Active Taxpayer List. In case of manufacture, the Board may require post verification through field offices or a third party authorized by the Board. In case the field office, during scrutiny after the registration, finds that any document provided is non genuine or fake or wrong, it may request through the system, to provide the missing document, in fifteen days, failing which the registered person shall be taken off from the sales Active Taxpayer List, subject to approval of the Member (IR Operations), FBR.

6.3 Temporary registration (Rule 5A)

- ❑ Where a person files application for sales tax registration as a manufacturer without having installed machinery, for the purpose of import of machinery to be installed by him, temporary registration as manufacturer shall be allowed to him for a period of sixty days subject to furnishing of the complete list of machinery to be imported along with Bill of Lading (BL) or Goods Declaration (GDs) in lieu of the requirements prescribed in income tax rule 5, clause (h) of sub-rule (2).
- ❑ The temporary registration shall be issued by the computerized system within seventy two hours of filing of the complete application.
- ❑ After receiving temporary registration, the person shall be allowed to import plant, machinery and raw materials, etc. as a manufacturer, subject to submission to the customs authorities of a post-dated cheque equal to the difference in duties and taxes to be availed as a manufacturer.
- ❑ In case the requirements prescribed in clause (h) of sub-rule (1A) and sub-rule (1B) of rule 5 are not fulfilled within sixty days of issuance of the temporary registration, such temporary registration shall be disabled and the post-dated cheques submitted shall be encashed.
- ❑ A person holding temporary registration shall file monthly return in the form STR-7, but shall not issue a sales tax invoice and if such invoice is issued, no input tax credit shall be admissible against such invoice.
- ❑ No sales tax refund shall be paid to the person during the period of temporary registration and the amount of input tax may be carried forward to his returns for subsequent tax periods.

6.4 Option to file application with Commissioner Inland Revenue (Rule 9)

A person who is unable to file application for registration or change in particulars of registration directly in computerized system may submit the prescribed application and required documents to the concerned Commissioner Inland Revenue at RTO, which shall ensure entry of the application and documents in computerized system within three days.

6.5 Compulsory registration (Rule 6)

Rule 6 of the sales tax rules states that:

- ❑ If a person, who is required to be registered under the Act, does not apply for registration and the Commissioner Inland Revenue or any other officer, as may be authorized by the Board, after such inquiry as deemed appropriate, is satisfied that such person is required to be registered, he shall issue notice to such person in the Form set out in Form STR-6.
- ❑ In case the Commissioner receives a written reply from the said person within the specified time specified, contesting his liability to be registered, the Commissioner shall grant such person opportunity of personal hearing, if so desired by the person, and shall there after pass an order whether or not such person is liable to be registered compulsorily. Copy of the said order shall invariably be provided to that person. Where the Commissioner passes the order for compulsory registration, he shall cause the said person to be registered through computerized system.
- ❑ Where the person to whom above referred notice is given, does not respond within the time specified in the notice, the Commissioner shall cause to compulsorily register the said person through computerized system under intimation to the said person through courier service.

- ❑ A person registered compulsorily is required to comply with all the provisions of the Sales Tax Act, 1990 and rules made there under from the date of compulsory registration, and in case of failure to do so, the Commissioner Inland Revenue having jurisdiction may issue notice for production of records or documents and appearance in person to assess the amount of sales tax payable and to take any other action as required under the law against such person:
- ❑ If it is subsequently established that a person was not liable to be registered but was wrongly registered due to inadvertence, error or misconstruction, the Commissioner shall cause to cancel his registration through the computerized system. In case of such cancellation of registration, such person shall not be liable to pay any tax, default surcharge or penalty under the Act or rules made there under, subject to the prescribed conditions, limitations and restrictions.

6.6 Change in the particulars of registration (Rule 7)

- ❑ In case there is a change in the name, address or other particulars as stated in the registration certificate, the registered person shall notify the change in the Form STR-I to the computerized system, within fourteen days of such change.
- ❑ The change of business category as 'manufacturer' shall be allowed subject to fulfilment of all applicable requirements.
- ❑ In case of approval of the change applied for, a revised registration certificate shall be issued through computerized system, which shall be effective from the date the person applied for the change.
- ❑ The Commissioner may, based on available information or particulars and after making such inquiry as he may deem necessary and after providing reasonable opportunity of being heard to a person, by an order in writing, make modifications in registration of the person.

6.7 Transfer of registration (Rule 8)

- ❑ The Board may, by an order, transfer the registration of a registered person from the jurisdiction of one LTU or RTO to another.
- ❑ On transfer of registration,
 - (a) all the records and responsibilities relating to such registered person shall be transferred to the LTU or RTO, in whose jurisdiction the registration has been so transferred;
 - (b) notwithstanding the actions already taken, being taken or otherwise pending immediately before the transfer in respect of such registered person under any of the provisions of the Act or the rules made thereunder in the LTU or RTO from where his registration has been transferred, the LTU or RTO, in whose jurisdiction the registration is so transferred shall exercise the jurisdiction over such person in the manner as if it always had such jurisdiction.
- ❑ In case of transfer of registration of a registered person, the Board shall issue intimation letter to the registered person along with copy to concerned LTU or RTO.
- ❑ In case a registered person intends to shift his business activity from the jurisdiction of one LTU or RTO to another, or he has any other valid reason for such transfer, he shall apply to the Board for transfer of his registration along with Form STR-I. The Board shall follow the procedure discussed above provided under sub-rules (2) and (3).

6.8 Cancellation of multiple registrations (Rule 10)

- ❑ In case a person holds multiple sales tax registrations, he shall retain only one registration and surrender all other registrations under intimation to concerned Commissioner Inland Revenue at RTO.

However, the Board may, subject to such conditions as it may deem appropriate, allow or allocate a person separate registration for manufacturing units located indifferent LTU or RTO.

- The tax liabilities against the registration cancelled referred above shall be transferred against the registration retained and in case of such registrations being indifferent LTU or RTO, the Commissioner having jurisdiction over cancelled registrations shall ensure that tax arrears' files are transferred to the LTU or RTO, having jurisdiction over the registration so retained.

7 DE-REGISTRATION

Section overview

- De-registration (Sec 21)
- Procedure of de-registration (Rule 11)
- Suspension of registration [Rule 12(a)]
- Blacklisting [Rule 12(b)]

7.1 De-registration (Sec 21)

- The Board or any Officer, authorised in this behalf, may deregister a registered person or such class of registered persons as are not required to be registered under the Sales Tax Act. The de registration shall be made in accordance with the rules framed by Board.

In addition to aforesaid provision of the Sales Tax Act, 1990, following Rule 11 of Sales tax rules, 2006 are also prescribed in connection with de registration:

- A registered person may be liable for deregistration due to any of the following reasons:
 - (i) He ceases to carry on his business;
 - (ii) His supplies have become exempt from tax;
 - (iii) He transfers or sells his business;
 - (iv) Merger with another person; or
 - (v) Failure to file tax return for six consecutive months.

7.2 Procedure of de-registration (Rule11)

- Every registered person who ceases to carry on his business or whose supplies become exempt from tax, or who ceases to remain registered shall apply to the Commissioner Inland Revenue having jurisdiction for cancellation of his registration in Form STR3, and the Commissioner, on such application or on its own initiative, may issue order of deregistration or cancellation of the registration of such person from such date as may be specified, but not later than ninety days from the date of such application or the date all the dues outstanding against such person are deposited by him, whichever is later and such person shall cause to be deregistered through computerized system accordingly. The Commissioner, upon completion of any audit proceedings or inquiry which may have been initiated consequent upon the application of the registered person for de-registration, shall complete the proceedings or inquiry within ninety days from the date of application and direct the applicant to discharge any outstanding liability which may have been raised therein by filing a final return under section 28:

Provided that the person applying for de-registration shall not be de-registered unless he provides record for the purpose of audit or inquiry.

- If a registered person fails to file tax return for six consecutive months, the Commissioner, without prejudice to any action that may be taken under any other provision of the Act, after issuing a notice in writing and after giving an opportunity of being heard to such person, shall issue order of de-registration of such person and the computerized system shall be caused to de-register the person accordingly. The obligations and liabilities of the person whose registration is cancelled under sub rule (1) relating to the period when he conducted business as a registered person shall not be affected by the fact that his registration has been cancelled or that he has ceased to be a registered person.

7.3 Suspension of registration [Rule 12(a)]

- Where the Commissioner or Board has reasons to believe that the registered person is to be suspended or blacklisted, in order to ensure that the LTUs and RTOs follow a uniform policy for suspension and blacklisting of sales tax registered persons under section 21(2) of the Act and for subsequent proceedings in such cases, the following procedure shall be followed, namely:-

(a) Suspension

- (i) Where a Commissioner, having jurisdiction, is satisfied that a registered person has issued fake invoices, evaded tax or committed tax fraud, registration of such person may be suspended by the Commissioner through the system, without prior notice, pending further inquiry. The basis for such satisfaction may inter alia include the following, namely:-
 - (A) non-availability of the registered person at the given address;
 - (B) refusal to allow access to business premises or refusal to furnish records to an authorized Inland Revenue Officer;
 - (C) abnormal tax profile, such as taking excessive input tax adjustments, continuous carry-forwards, or sudden increase in turnover;
 - (D) making substantial purchases from or making supplies to other blacklisted or suspended person;
 - (E) non-filing of sales tax returns;
 - (F) on recommendation of a commissioner of any other jurisdiction;
 - (G) any other reason to be specified by the Commissioner;
- (ii) the suspension of registration shall take place through a written order of the Commissioner concerned, giving reasons for suspension. This order shall be endorsed to the registered person concerned, all other LTUs/RTOs, the FBR's computer system, the STARR computer system and the Customs Wing computer system for information and necessary action as per law; 43 Substituted for the words —the procedure as prescribed by the Board shall be followed by Notification No. S.R.O. 494(I)/2015, dated 30th June, 2015. Sales Tax Rules, 2006 29
- (iii) a registered person who does not file sales tax return for six consecutive months shall be caused to be suspended through the system without any notice;
- (iv) in cases, where the buyers and suppliers of any such person, whose registration is being suspended, belongs to another LTU/ RTO, and these buyers / suppliers are also required to be suspended, the Commissioner shall intimate the Chief Commissioner of the concerned LTU/RTO in whose jurisdiction such buyers/suppliers fall, in writing explaining the complete facts of the case and the reasons on the basis of which these buyers/suppliers are to be suspended, to initiate proceedings for suspension/blacklisting of the buyers/suppliers;
- (v) no input tax adjustment/refund shall be admissible to the registered person during the currency of suspension. Similarly, no input tax adjustment/refund shall be allowed to any other registered persons on the strength of invoices issued by such suspended person (whether issued prior to or after such suspension), during the currency of suspension;
- (vi) the Commissioner shall, within seven days of issuance of order of suspension, issue a show cause notice (through registered post or courier service) to the registered person to afford an opportunity of hearing with fifteen days of the issuance of such notice clearly indicating that he will be blacklisted, in case—
 - (A) there is no response to the notice;

- (B) he has not provided the required record;
 - (C) he has not allowed access to his business record or premises; and
 - (D) any other reason specified by the Commissioner;
- (vii) in case show cause notice is not issued within seven days of the order of suspension, the order of suspension shall become void ab-initio;
 - (viii) in case of non-availability of the suspended person at the given address, the notice may be affixed on the main notice Board of the LTU/RTO;
 - (ix) on receipt of the reply to the notice and after giving an opportunity of hearing to the registered person, if the Commissioner is satisfied, he may order for revoking of suspension of the registered person;

7.4 Blacklisting [Rule 12(b)]

- ❑ in case, after giving an opportunity of hearing, the offence is confirmed, the Commissioner shall issue an appealable self-speaking order for blacklisting of the registered person, and shall proceed to take legal and penal action under the relevant provisions of the Act;
- ❑ the order of blacklisting shall contain the reasons for blacklisting, the time period for which any refund or input tax claimed by such person or by any other registered person on the strength of invoices issued by him from the date of his registration shall be inadmissible, any recovery to be paid or penalties to be imposed;
- ❑ the order of blacklisting shall be issued within ninety days of the issuance of the notice of hearing. In case, the order of blacklisting is not issued within this time period the suspension of registered person shall become void ab-initio;
- ❑ copies of the order shall be endorsed to the registered person concerned, all other LTUs/RTOs, the FBR/PRAL computer system, the STARR computer system and the Customs Wing computer system. Each LTU/RTO shall circulate all such lists to their refund sections, audit sections and other concerned staff to ensure that the order is implemented in letter and spirit by all concerned;
- ❑ all LTUs / RTOs shall further circulate the copies of the order along with a computer system-generated list of invoices issued by the blacklisted persons as referred to in the preceding clause, to all officers of Inland Revenue having jurisdiction over the registered persons who have claimed credit of input tax or refund on the strength of the invoices issued by the said blacklisted persons; and
- ❑ the officer of Inland Revenue receiving the aforesaid list under clause (v) shall issue show-cause notice under section 11 and sub-section (3) of section 21 of the Act to a registered person for rejecting the input tax or refund claimed against the invoices so circulated and further proceed to decide the matter as per law through a self-speaking appealable order and after affording a reasonable opportunity of being heard to such person, in the manner as provided in the said sub-section (3).].

8 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Definition of followings as per provision of Sales Tax Act, 1990:
 - Supply
 - Taxable goods
 - Exempt supply
 - Manufacturer
 - Wholesaler
 - Distributor
 - Retailer
 - Registered person
 - Taxable activity
 - Value of supply
 - Time of supply
- Knowledge about zero rated supplies
- Who is liable to pay sales tax?
- Who is liable to sales tax registration under the Sales Tax Act, 1990?
- What is compulsory registration and what is the process to get a person compulsorily registered?
- What is meant by de registration and explain the mechanism of de registration of a person?
- Explain the reasons due to which a commissioner may blacklist or suspend the registration of a registered person.

Determination of sales tax liability

Contents

- 1 Determination of tax liability
- 2 Output tax
- 3 Input tax
- 4 Tax refunds, Assessment and recovery
- 5 Chapter review

1 DETERMINATION OF TAX LIABILITY

Section overview

- Determination of tax liability
- Change in the rate of tax [Sec 5]
- Time and manner of payment [Sec 6]

1.1 Determination of tax liability

- The liability of a registered person in respect of taxable supplies made by him during the tax period shall be the difference between
 - (i) Output tax due from him in respect of taxable supplies made during a tax period; and
 - (ii) Input tax paid or payable during the said tax period for the purpose of taxable supplies made or to be made by him excluding the amount of further tax; and

Subject to any adjustment due to debit or credit notes.

- Where a registered person did not deduct input tax within the relevant period, he may claim such tax in the return for any of the six succeeding tax periods.
- Credit for input tax paid on purchases which are not paid for as per the provisions of section 73, shall not be allowed.
- Deduction of input tax from the output tax payable by a registered person shall be allowed if:
 - (i) In case of a claim for input tax in respect of a taxable supply made, he holds a tax invoice in his name and bearing his registration number in respect of such supply for which a return is furnished or in case of supply of electricity or gas, a bill bearing his registration number and the address where the connection is installed;
 - (ii) In case of goods imported into Pakistan, he holds bill of entry or goods declaration in his name and showing his sales tax registration number, duly cleared by the customs under section 79, section 81 or section 104 of the Customs Act, 1969; and
 - (iii) In case of goods purchased in auction, he holds a treasury challan bearing his name and his registration number showing payment of Sales Tax.
- The sales tax liability of a registered person is determined by the following equation:

Particulars	Rs.
Output sales tax on supplies +/- effect of debit/credit notes	xxx
Admissible input sales tax on purchases or utilities	(xxx)
Balance sales tax payable/carried forwarded/ (refundable)	xxx / (xxx)

Now we will discuss its components in detail in the ensuing paragraphs.

1.2 Change in the rate of tax [Sec 5]

- If there is a change in the rate, tax shall be applicable as under:-
 - (i) A taxable supply made by a registered person shall be charged to tax at such rate which is in force at the time of making supply;
 - (ii) Imported goods shall be charged to tax at such rate as is in force:
 - (a) in case the goods are entered for home consumption, on the date on which a goods declaration is presented under section 79 of the Customs Act, 1969; and

- (b) in case the goods are cleared from warehouse, on the date on which a goods declaration for clearance of such goods is presented under section 104 of the Customs Act, 1969.

- Where goods declaration is presented in advance of the arrival of the conveyance by which the goods are imported, the tax shall be charged at the rate as is in force on the date on which the manifest of the conveyance is delivered.

If the tax is not paid within seven days of the presenting of the goods declaration under section 104 of the Customs Act, the tax shall be charged at the rate as is in force on the date on which tax is actually paid.



Exercise

Rate of sales tax has increased from 16% to 17% effective from 23 May 2020. The accountant of the company is unsure about the manner in which sales tax return for the month of May 2020 would need to be furnished.



Answer

If there is a change in the rate of tax during a tax period, a separate return in respect of each portion of the tax period has to be furnished showing the application of the different rates of tax.

Therefore, company will furnish two returns:

- a return for the period from 1 May 2020 to 23 May 2020 with 16% rate; and
- a separate return for the period from 23 May 2020 to 31 May 2020 with 17% rate

1.3 Time and manner of payment [Sec 6]

Time of payment

- **Time for payment of tax on goods imported**

Tax in respect of goods imported into Pakistan shall be charged and paid in the same manner and at the same time as if it were a duty of customs payable under the Customs Act, 1969.

- **Time for payment of tax on taxable supplies**

Tax in respect of taxable supplies made during a tax period shall be paid by the date as prescribed in this respect by the registered person at the time of filing the return in respect of that period.

Mode of payment

The tax due on goods imported or taxable supplies shall be paid in any of the following manners:

- (i) Tax on goods imported shall be paid in the manner as if it were a duty of customs payable under the Custom Act, 1969;
- (ii) The tax due on taxable supplies shall be paid by any of the following modes, namely:
 - (a) through deposit in a bank designated by the Board; and
 - (b) through such other mode and manner as may be specified by the Board.

2 OUTPUT TAX

Section overview

- Output tax
- Adjustment of debit and credit notes

2.1 Output tax

Output tax is defined in section 2(20) in the following manner:



Definition

In relation to a registered person, means-

- (i) tax levied under this Act on a supply of goods, made by the person;
- (ii) tax levied under the Federal Excise Act, 2005 in sales tax mode as a duty of excise on the manufacture or production of the goods, or the rendering or providing of the services, by the person;
- (iii) provincial sales tax levied on services rendered or provided by the person;

2.2 Adjustment of debit and credit notes

Section 9 of the Act read with section 7 permits the adjustment of the debit/credit notes against output tax. These notes can be issued where a registered person has issued a tax invoice in respect of a supply made by him, however, due to the following circumstances, the said invoice may desire amendments:

- ☐ Cancellation of supply or
- ☐ Return of goods or
- ☐ A change in the nature of supply or
- ☐ Change in the value of the supply or
- ☐ Some such event the amount shown in the tax invoice or
- ☐ Return needs to be modified.

2.2.1 Applicability (Rule 19)

The above adjustment can only be made where a registered person has issued a tax invoice in respect of a supply made by him and as a result of the issuance of debit / credit note; the amount shown in the tax invoice or the return needs to be modified.

2.2.2 Cancellation or return of supply (Rule 20)

- ☐ In case a registered person has made a supply, and such supply or part thereof is cancelled or returned, the buyer or the recipient shall issue a debit note (in duplicate) in respect of such supply or part thereof, indicating the quantity being returned or the supply of which has been cancelled, its value determined on the basis of the value of supply as shown in the tax invoice issued by the supplier and the amount of related sales tax paid thereon, as well as the following, namely:-
 - i. name and registration number of the recipient;
 - ii. name and registration number of the supplier;
 - iii. number and date of the original sales tax invoice;
 - iv. the reason of issuance of the debit note; and
 - v. signature and seal of the authorized person issuing the note.

- ❑ The original copy of the debit note shall be sent to the buyer and the duplicate copy shall be retained for record.
- ❑ In the case of cancellation of supplies made to, or return of goods by, an unregistered person, the supplier shall issue a credit note providing the same particulars as are specified above and keep a copy for record.

2.2.3 Change in Value of Supply or amount of sales tax (Rule 21)

Where for any valid reason the value of supply or the amount of sales tax mentioned in the invoice issued has increased, the supplier shall issue a debit note (in duplicate), with the following particulars, namely:-

- name and registration number of the supplier;
 - name and registration number of the recipient;
 - number and date of the original sales tax invoice;
 - original value and sales tax as in original invoice;
 - the revised value and sales tax;
 - the difference of value and sales tax adjustable;
 - the reason for revision of value; and
 - signature and seal of the authorized person issuing the note.
- ❑ Where, for any valid reason, the value of supply or the amount of sales tax mentioned in the invoice issued has decreased, the supplier shall issue a credit note (in duplicate), with the same particulars as specified above. The original copy of the note shall be sent to the recipient and the duplicate shall be retained for record.

2.2.4 Adjustment of input and output tax (Rule 22)

- ❑ The buyer shall not be entitled to claim input tax in respect of the supply which has been cancelled or returned to the supplier or in respect of which the amount of tax was reduced.
- ❑ Where the buyer has already claimed input tax credit in respect of such supplies, he shall reduce or increase the amount of input tax by the corresponding amount as mentioned in the Debit Note or Credit Note, as the case may be, in the return for the period in which the respective note was issued.
- ❑ Where the supplier has already accounted for the output tax in the sales tax return for the supplies against which Debit Note was issued subsequently, he may increase or reduce the amount of output tax by the corresponding amount as mentioned in the Debit Note, in the return for the period in which the respective note was issued.
- ❑ Provided that in case of return of supplies by an unregistered person, the adjustment as aforesaid can be made against the Credit Note issued by the supplier.
- ❑ The adjustments as herein before noted which lead to reduction in output tax or increase in input tax can only be made if the corresponding Debit Note or Credit Note is issued within one hundred and eighty days of the relevant supply
- ❑ Provided that the Collector may, at the request of the supplier, in specific cases, by giving reasons in writing, extend the period of one hundred and eighty days by a further one hundred and eighty days.
- ❑ Where the goods relating to a returned or cancelled supply are subsequently supplied to the original buyer or some other person with or without carrying out any repairs, the supplier shall charge sales tax thereon in the normal manner and account for it in his return for the period in which these goods were supplied.

2.2.5 Destruction of goods (Rule 23)

Where any goods are returned by the buyer on the ground that the same are unfit for consumption and are required to be destroyed by the supplier, the goods shall be destroyed after obtaining permission from the Collector of sales tax having jurisdiction, and under the supervision of an inland revenue officer of sales tax not below the rank of an Assistant Collector as may be deputed by the Collector for the purpose and the input tax credit in respect of goods so destroyed shall not be admissible.



Exercise

Following are results of Nadeem Associates for preparation of sales tax return for the, month of June, 2020

Supplies	75,000,000
Purchases	55,000,000
Sales tax on utilities bills of factory	500,000
Sale returns of April 2020	6,500,000
Purchase returns of May 2020	1,200,000

Compute sales tax liability of Nadeem Associates



Answer

Particulars	Value of supply	Sales tax
Output tax on supplies	68,500,000 (i.e. 75,000,000 - 6,500,000) x 17%	11,645,000
Less input tax	53,800,000 (55,000,000 - 1,200,000) x 17%	9,146,000
Less sales tax on utilities		500,000
Net sales tax payable		1,999,000

3 INPUT TAX

Section overview

- Definition of input tax
- Time of claim of input tax
- Input tax not admissible [Sec 8]
- Certain transactions and input tax related thereto that are inadmissible [Sec 73]
- Adjustable input tax [Sec 8B]

3.1 Definition of input tax

The peculiar meanings assigned to this widely used term are given in section 2(14) of the Act:



Definition: Input Tax [2(14)]

In relation to a registered person, means;

- ☐ tax levied under this Act on supply of goods to the person;
- ☐ tax levied under this Act on the import of goods by the person;
- ☐ in relation to goods or services acquired by the person, tax levied under the Federal Excise Act, 2005 in sales tax mode as a duty of excise on the manufacture or production of the goods, or the rendering or providing of the services;
- ☐ Provincial Sales Tax levied on services rendered or provided to the person; and
- ☐ levied under the Sales Tax Act, 1990 as adapted in the State of Azad Jammu and Kashmir, on the supply of goods received by the person;

3.2 Time of claim of input tax

Section 7 stipulates that a registered person shall not be entitled to deduct input tax from output tax unless:

- ☐ in case of a claim for input tax in respect of a taxable supply made in Pakistan, he holds a tax invoice in his name and bearing his registration number in respect of such supply for which a return is furnished;
- ☐ in case of goods imported into Pakistan, he holds the goods declaration duly cleared by the customs under section 79, section 81 or section 104 of the Customs Act, 1969;
- ☐ in case of goods purchased in auction, he holds a treasury challan in his name and bearing his registration number;
- ☐ the supplier declares the supplies in his return or pays the due tax as shown in this return.

3.3 Input tax not admissible [Sec 8]

- ☐ A registered person shall not be entitled to deduct input tax paid on:
 - (i) the goods or services which are not used or not to be used for the manufacture or production of taxable goods or for taxable supplies made or to be made by him;
 - (ii) the goods on which extra amount of tax is payable under sub-section (5) of section 3;
 - (iii) any other goods or services which the Board with the approval of the Federal Government may by a notification in the official Gazette specify;
 - (iv) the goods or services in respect of which sales tax has not been deposited in the Government treasury by the respective supplier;
 - (v) fake invoices;

- (vi) purchases made by a registered person in case he fails to provide information relating to his imports, purchases, sales etc. as required by the Board through a notification u/s 26(5);
- (vii) purchases in respect of which a discrepancy is indicated by CREST or input tax of which is not verifiable in the supply chain;
- (viii) goods and services not related to the taxable supplies made by the registered person;
- (ix) goods and services acquired for personal or non-business consumption;
- (x) goods used in, or permanently attached to, immoveable property, such as building and construction materials, paints, electrical and sanitary fittings, pipes, wires and cables, but excluding pre-fabricated buildings and such goods acquired for sale or re-sale or for direct use in the production or manufacture of taxable goods;
- (xi) vehicles falling in the First Schedule to the Customs Act, 1969, parts of such vehicles, electrical and gas appliances, furniture furnishings, office equipment (excluding electronic cash registers), but excluding such goods acquired for sale or re-sale;
- (xii) services in respect of which input tax adjustment is barred under the respective provincial sales tax law;
- (xiii) import or purchase of agricultural machinery or equipment subject to sales tax at the rate of 7% under Eighth Schedule to this Act; and
- (xiv) from the date to be notified by the Board, such goods and services which, at the time of filing of return by the buyer, have not been declared by the supplier in his return or he has not paid amount of tax due as indicated in his return.
- (xv) Import of scrap of compressors.
- (xvi) the input goods attributable to supplies made to unregistered person, on pro-rata basis, for which sale invoices do not bear the NIC number or NTN, as the case may be, of the recipient as stipulated in section 23.

- If a person deals in taxable and non-taxable supplies, he can reclaim only such portion of input tax as is attributable to taxable supplies computed in the following manner:

Residual input tax credit on taxable supplies tax	Value of taxable supplies	X Residual input tax
	Value of taxable + exempt supplies	



Exercise

Omega Enterprises has submitted the following data for the month of July 2019.

	Rupees
Total Sales registered	6,000,000
Export Sales	2,500,000
Exempt Supplies	500,000
Gross Purchases from Registered suppliers	6,500,000
Gross Purchases from Unregistered suppliers	500,000
Purchase Return to Registered suppliers	650,000

Required:

You are required to compute the sales tax liability of Omega Enterprises for the month of July 2019. For the sake of simplicity ignore the 90% adjustment of input tax against output tax rule as mentioned in section 8B.

**Answer**

Omega Enterprise		
Sales tax payable/refundable		
July 2019		
		(Rupees)
Output tax		
Total sales	Rs. 6,000,000 @ 17%	1,020,000
Export sales	Rs. 2,500,000 @ 0%	0
Exempt supplies -		<u>Nil</u>
		1,020,000
Less: Input tax (W-1)		<u>(939,250)</u>
Balance payable		<u>80,750</u>

Working:

Apportionment of input tax, as per Apportionment of Input Tax Rules, 1996

$$\frac{\text{Residual input tax} \times \text{value of taxable supplies}}{\text{* value of Taxable supplies} + \text{Exempt supplies}}$$

Rupees

$$= \frac{994,500 \times 8,500,000}{9,000,000} = 939,250$$

Residual Input Tax

Gross purchases from Registered suppliers Rs. 6,500,000

Purchase return to registered	<u>(650,000)</u>
	<u>5,850,000</u>

Input tax @ 17% = Rs.994,500

- ☐ Monthly adjustment of input tax claimed by a registered person shall be treated as provisional adjustment and at the end of each financial year, the registered person shall make final adjustment on the basis of taxable and exempt supplies made during the course of that year.
- ☐ Deduction of input tax from output tax shall not be allowed to a person who is not registered under Sale Tax Act.

3.4 Certain transactions and input tax related thereto that are inadmissible [Sec 73]

Where the sum received is partly in cash and partly in kind, then the same transaction would be allowed subject to the conditions:

- ☐ Goods received in kind represent taxable goods
- ☐ Goods received are reflected in records.
- ☐ The balance amount even less than Rs 50,000 is received through crossed banking instrument.

If the banking instrument is issued but the same is not encashed or deposited within 180 days then the input tax shall not be denied. However, it must be ensured that the amount is ultimately deposited in the seller account and the said instrument is not cancelled.

3.5 Adjustable input tax [Sec 8B]

Section 8B of the Sales Tax Act, 1990 states that:

- ☐ A registered person shall not be allowed to adjust input tax in excess of 90% of the output tax for that tax period.
- ☐ Restriction on the adjustment of input tax in excess of 90% of the output tax shall not apply in case of fixed assets or capital goods. However, the Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, exclude any person or class of persons from the purview of this para.
- ☐ A registered person may be allowed adjustment or refund of input tax not allowed as per the above provisions subject to the following conditions
 - (i) In the case of registered persons, whose accounts are subject to audit under the Companies Ordinance, 1984, upon furnishing a statement along with annual audited accounts, duly certified by the auditors, showing value additions less than the limit prescribed above; or
 - (ii) In case of other registered persons, subject to the conditions and restrictions as may be specified by the Board by notification in the official Gazette.
- ☐ The adjustment or refund of input tax if any, shall be made on yearly basis in the second month following the end of the financial year of the registered person.
- ☐ The Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, prescribe any other limit of input tax adjustment for any person or class of persons.
- ☐ Any auditor found guilty of misconduct in furnishing the certificate mentioned above shall be referred to the Council for disciplinary action under section 20D of Chartered Accountants, Ordinance, 1961.



Exercise

In the light of the provisions of Sales Tax Act, 1990 explain as to the chargeability/adjustment of sales tax in respect of each of the following independent situations

- (i) Sales tax of Rs. 100,000 was paid along with the electricity bill paid in cash during February 2020. The bill pertained to the manufacture of 50% of goods exported to the UAE and 50% of the goods which are exempt from sales tax.
- (ii) Free replacement of defective parts is made in the case of taxable goods, which have been sold under warranty. During the month of May 2020 the market value of such replacement parts was Rs. 500,000
- (iii) ABC Manufacturing Limited purchased raw material amounting to Rs. 100 million on credit. The payment was made after 240 days of the issuance of tax invoice by way of crossed cheque drawn on the business bank account of the supplier.
- (iv) Destruction of damaged goods.
- (v) Purchase of taxable goods from a person who has reputation of evading sales tax.
- (vi) Payment of fuel to be used for machinery by the Director of the company using his own credit card.



Answer

(i) Sales tax paid on electricity bills

Sales tax paid along with an electricity bill is an admissible input tax only when the electricity was used to produce taxable goods. Further, in the case of utility bills, payment in cash does not disentitle a claim of input tax paid thereon. Therefore, input tax of Rs. 50,000 would be admissible, whereas, balance sales tax of Rs. 50,000 paid in respect of exempt supplies would not be allowed as input.

(ii) Free replacement of defective parts

The free replacement of defective parts (open market value of Rs. 500,000) during the warranty period is considered as equivalent to the value of the original supply and not a separate supply. Such replacement is not chargeable to tax.

(iii) Payment after 240 days

Although payment is made through crossed cheque drawn on the business bank account of the seller yet the transaction is inadmissible for the purpose of claiming input tax as the payment was made after 180 days of the issuance of tax invoice.

(iv) Destruction of damaged goods

Where any goods are returned by the buyer on the ground that the same are unfit for consumption and are required to be destroyed by the supplier, the goods shall be destroyed after obtaining permission from the Collector of Sales Tax having jurisdiction, and under the supervision of an Inland Revenue Officer not below the rank of an Assistant Collector as may be deputed by the Collector for the purpose and the input tax credit in respect of goods so destroyed shall not be admissible.

(v) Joint and several liability of registered persons in supply chain where tax unpaid

Where a registered person receiving a taxable supply from another registered person is in the knowledge or has reasonable grounds to suspect that some or all of the tax payable in respect of that supply or any previous or subsequent supply of the goods supplied would go unpaid, of which the burden to prove shall be on the department, such person as well as the person making the taxable supply shall be jointly and severally liable for payment of such unpaid amount of tax

(vi) Payment through credit card

Although payment made through credit card is considered as payment made through banking channel yet the payment must be verifiable from the business bank accounts of both the buyer and the seller. Since the director made the payment from his personal credit card, therefore, company will not be able to obtain input tax on its payment due to non-verifiability of the said payment from the business bank account of the company.

4 TAX REFUNDS, ASSESSMENT AND RECOVERY

Section overview

- Refund of input Tax [Sec 10]
- Assessment of Tax [Sec 11]
- Recovery of short paid amounts without notice [Sec 11A]

4.1 Refund of Input Tax [Sec 10]

- If the input tax paid by a registered person on taxable purchases made during a tax period exceeds the output tax on account of zero rated local supplies or export made during that tax period, the excess amount of input tax shall be refunded to the registered person not later than forty-five days of filing of refund claim in such manner and subject to such conditions as the Board may, by notification in the official Gazette specify.
- In case of excess input tax against supplies other than zero-rated or exports, such excess input tax may be carried forward to the next tax period and shall be treated as input tax for that period.
- The Board may, subject to such conditions and restrictions as it may impose, by notification in the official Gazette, prescribe the procedure for refund of excess input tax against other taxable supplies;
- The Board may, from such date and subject to such conditions and restrictions as it may impose, by notification in the official Gazette, direct that refund of input tax against exports shall be paid along with duty drawback at the rates notified in the said notification.
- If a registered person is liable to pay any tax, default surcharge or penalty payable under any law administered by the Board, the refund of input tax shall be made after adjustment of unpaid outstanding amount of tax or, default surcharge and penalty, as the case may.
- Where there is reason to believe that a person has claimed input tax credit or refund which was not admissible to him, the proceedings against him shall be completed within 60 days. For the purposes of enquiry or audit or investigation regarding admissibility of the refund claim, the period of 60 days may be extended up to 120 days by an officer not below the rank of an Additional Commissioner Inland Revenue and the Board may, for reasons to be recorded in writing, extend the aforesaid period which shall in no case exceed (9) nine months.

4.2 Assessment of Tax [Sec 11]

- Assessment, of tax can be made by an officer of Inland Revenue, Where
 - (i) a person, who is required to file tax return, failed to file the return for a tax period by due date; or
 - (ii) a person pays an amount which is less than the amount of tax actually payable due to some miscalculation or error.
- In the above-referred cases, an officer of Inland Revenue shall serve a notice to show cause to such person. After this, the officer shall make an order for assessment of tax, including imposition of penalty and default surcharge.
- However, the notice stated above and the order of assessment shall abate if the person required to file a tax return, files return after the due date and pays the amount of tax payable in accordance with the tax return along-with default surcharge and penalty.
- Where a person for reasons other than those specified in first para above
 - (i) has not paid the tax due on supplies made by him; or
 - (ii) has made short payment of tax; or

- (iii) has claimed input tax credit or refund which is not admissible under the Sales Tax Act.

In the above stated cases an officer of Inland Revenue shall make an assessment of Sales Tax actually payable by that person or determine the amount of tax credit or tax refund which he has unlawfully claimed and shall impose a penalty and charge default surcharge in accordance with section 33 and 34.

- ☐ Where any person is required to withhold sales tax under the provision of this act or the rules made there under, fails to withhold the tax or withholds the same but fails to deposit the same in the prescribed manner, an OIR shall after a notice to such person to show cause, determine the amount in default.
- ☐ Order under the above paragraph shall not be made by an officer of Inland Revenue unless a notice to show cause is given within five years to the person in default. The notice shall specify the grounds on which the officer is intended to proceed against him. The officer of Inland Revenue shall take into consideration the representation made by such person and provide him with an opportunity of being heard.
- ☐ Order as referred above shall be made within one hundred and twenty days of issuance of show cause notice or within such extended time which the Commissioner may fix. Such extended time shall not, in any case, exceed 90 days.
- ☐ Where a registered person fails to file a return, an officer of Inland Revenue, not below the rank of Assistant Commissioner, shall determine the minimum tax liability of the registered person. These powers shall be exercised subject to such conditions as may be specified by the Board.

4.3 Recovery of short paid amounts without notice [Sec 11A]

- ☐ Where a registered person pays the amount of tax less than the tax due as indicated in his return, the short paid amount of tax along -with default surcharge shall be recovered from such person by stopping removal of any goods from his business premises and through attachment of his business bank accounts. Any of these actions may be taken without giving him a show cause notice and without prejudice to any other action prescribed under section 48 of this Act or the rules made there under.

Provided that no penalty under section 33 of this Act shall be imposed unless a show cause notice is given to such person.

- ☐ Provisions of this section shall apply notwithstanding any of the provisions of this Act.

5 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before moving on to the next chapter check that you now know:

- Sales tax liability of a person can easily be determined by subtracting the amount of input sales tax from the output sales tax.
- Output sales tax is the tax which is charged on the value of taxable supplies of a registered person.
- Section 9 of the Sales Tax Act, 1990 describes the method for issuance of debit and credit notes. These notes are prescribed for issuance in the cases of cancellation of supply, return of goods, changes in the nature and price of the goods etc. On the basis of debit or credit note, a registered person may make suitable adjustments to its output or input tax, as the case may be.
- Input tax is the tax which a registered person pays on the local as well as imported purchases.
- Input tax paid on certain prescribed goods such as giveaways, consumables etc. is not admissible.
- Input tax which is not used for the production or supply of taxable goods is not admissible.
- Where the extent of usage of a input tax for the taxable viz a viz exempt goods is not determined, then the admissible sales tax amount can be determined on the basis of formula laid down under the rules for apportionment of residual input tax.
- Where the input sales tax exceeds the output tax, then the excess amount shall be carried forwarded.
- Maximum input tax which can be allowed against the output tax is 90% of the output tax.
- Excess input tax over output tax will be refunded in the cases where the registered person is engaged in supply of zero rated supplies and exports.

Returns and records

Contents

- 1 Returns
- 2 Records
- 3 Miscellaneous
- 4 Chapter review

1 RETURNS

Section overview

- Returns [Sec 26 to 28]
- Return for person operating in different sectors - U/R 14(2)
- Electronic filing - U/R 18
- Particulars of sales tax return
- Special return [Sec 27]
- Final return [Sec 28]
- Returns deemed to have been made [Sec 29]
- Summary of returns and their filing dates

1.1 Returns [Sec 26 to 28]

- ☐ A Sales Tax return is the taxpayer's document of declaration through which taxpayer not only furnishes the details of transactions during a tax period but also determines his sales tax liability.
- ☐ On the return form, the taxpayer declares, for a particular tax period, his respective input tax and output tax for different categories of taxpayers, monthly, quarterly or annual returns may be filed on prescribed format.

Following returns may be filed under the sales tax act by the taxpayers:

- Monthly return
- Quarterly return
- Annual return

Monthly Return

- ☐ Every registered person shall furnish a true and correct return in the prescribed form upto the 15th day of month next following the end of tax period.
- ☐ The return shall be filed in the bank or any other office specified by Board.

(Read with 1.3 below)

Quarterly Return

- ☐ The Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, require any person or class of persons to submit return on quarterly basis
- ☐ Further, the Board may, by notification in the official Gazette, require any person or class of persons to submit such return as may be prescribed annually in addition to the monthly return or quarterly return.

Annual return - U/R 17

A private or public limited company is required to file annual sales tax return, for a financial year by 30th September of the following financial year.

1.2 Return for person operating in different sectors - U/R 14(2)

In case a registered person operates in different sectors for which different dates of filing of return have been prescribed in any rules made under the Sales Tax Act, 1990 or the Federal Excise Act, 2005, such person shall file a single return for all such sectors by the due date applicable to his major activity in terms of sales tax or federal excise duty payable.

1.3 Electronic filing - U/R 18

- ❑ The return filed electronically on the web or any magnetic media or any other computer readable media (as may be specified by the Board) shall also be deemed to be a valid return filed. The Board is authorised to make rules for determining eligibility of the data of returns filed electronically and e-intermediaries who will digitize the data of such returns and transmit the same electronically under their digital signatures.
- ❑ Every registered person required to file return or other statement as prescribed or any notification issued thereunder shall file such a return or, as the case may be, statement, electronically in the manner as specified by the Board through a general order.
- ❑ A registered person filing returns electronically shall make payment of the amount of sales tax due, if any, in any of the designated branches of the National Bank of Pakistan.
- ❑ In case where due date has been prescribed as 15th of a month, the tax due shall be deposited by the 15th and the return shall be submitted electronically by 18th of the same month.

1.4 Particulars of sales tax return

- ❑ The return shall indicate:
 - i. Sales tax registration number (STRN), name and address of the supplier.
 - ii. name, address and registration, number of the recipient and NIC or NTN of the unregistered person, as the case may be, excluding supplies made by a retailer where the transaction value inclusive of sales tax amount does not exceed rupees fifty thousand, if sale is being made to an ordinary consumer
 - iii. **Explanation —** For the purpose of this clause, ordinary consumer means a person who is buying goods for his own consumption and not for the purpose of resale or processing: Provided that the condition of NIC or NTN shall be effective from 1st August, 2019;
 - iv. Date of issue of invoice;
 - v. description, including count, denier and construction in case of textile yarn and fabric and quantity of goods;
 - vi. Tax credit carried forward from previous period.
 - vii. Value of supplies
 - viii. Output tax due on supplies as under:
 - a) Local taxable supplies
 - b) Exempted supplies
 - c) Zero rated supplies
 - ix. Value of purchases;
 - x. Input tax paid on purchases as under:
 - a) Local taxed goods
 - b) Imported taxed goods
 - c) Exempted purchases
 - d) Zero rated purchases
 - e) Other purchases
 - xi. Arrears payable
 - xii. Amount payable / refundable.
- ❑ The registered person shall deposit in the banks, the amount of sales tax indicated as "Sales Tax Payable" in the return at the time of filing of return.

- ❑ In case no amount of sales tax is payable by the registered person, he shall file "Nil" return without depositing any amount.
- ❑ A registered person may file a revised return to correct any omission or wrong declaration made in a return filed under section 26 or 27, subject to approval of the Commissioner Inland Revenue having jurisdiction within 120 days of filing of return.
- ❑ Provided that the approval under this sub-section shall not be required if revised return is filed within sixty days of filing of return and either the tax payable therein is more than the amount paid or the refund claimed therein is less than the amount as claimed, under the return sought to be revised.
- ❑ Provided further that not more than one tax invoice shall be issued for a taxable supply:
- ❑ Provided also that if it is subsequently proved that CNIC provided was by the purchaser was not correct, liability of tax or penalty shall not arise against the seller, in case of sale made in good faith.

If a registered person wishes to file revised return voluntarily along with deposit of the amount of tax short paid or amount of tax evaded along with default surcharge, whenever it comes to his notice, before receipt of notice of audit, no penalty shall be recovered from him.

However, in case the registered person wishes to deposit the amount of tax as pointed out by the officer of Inland Revenue during the audit, or at any time before issuance of the show cause notice, he may deposit the evaded amount of tax, default surcharge under section 34, and twenty-five percent of the penalty payable under section 33 along with the revised return.

Further in case the registered person wishes to deposit the amount after issuance of show cause notice, he shall deposit the evaded amount of Sales Tax, default surcharge under section 34, and full amount of the leviable penalty under section 33 along with the revised return and thereafter, the show cause notice, shall stand abated.

- ❑ Board may require any person or classes of persons, for any goods of such description, or class, to furnish such summary or details or particulars relating to imports, purchases and supplies made by them during any tax period or periods in such format as may be specified.

1.5 Special return [Sec 27]

- ❑ In addition to the return specified u/s 26, a registered person may be required to file special return containing information relating to:
 - (i) Quantity of goods manufactured or produced.
 - (ii) Purchases made.
 - (iii) Goods supplied.
 - (iv) Payment of arrears made.
- ❑ This special return will be for such period as the Board may, by a notification in official Gazette, specify.
- ❑ The Commissioner may also require from any person whether, he is registered or not, a return in a prescribed form and such person shall furnish the return not later than the date specified in this regard. This return may be demanded from any person in respect of information relating to himself or relating to his principal if he is acting as agent.

1.6 Final return [Sec 28]

If a person applies for de-registration in terms of section 21, he shall before such de-registration, furnish a final return to the Commissioner in the specified form, in such manner and at such time as directed by the Commissioner.

1.7 Returns deemed to have been made [Sec 29]

A return purporting to be made on behalf of a person by his duly appointed representative shall, for all purposes, be deemed to have been made by such person or under his authority unless proved to the contrary.

1.8 Summary of returns and their filing dates

Summary of returns and their filing dates is given hereunder:

Filer	Nature of Return	Due Date
Registered Person	Monthly return	15 th of next month following any tax period (*Electronic filing – 18 th of next month, where sales tax payable with the return paid till 15 th day as specified above.)
Registered or unregistered	Special return	On the date specified by the commissioner in its notice calling for such return.
Person applied for de registration	Final return	On the date specified by the commissioner
Every private or Public Limited Company	Annual return	30 th of September following the year end.

2 RECORDS

Section overview

- Records [Sec 22]
- Tax invoices [Sec 23]
- Retention of record and documents for six years [Sec 24]

2.1 Records [Sec 22]

- ☐ A registered person shall maintain the following records of goods purchased locally or imported and supplies (including zero-rated and exempt supplies)
- ☐ Records of supplies indicating
 - description
 - quantity
 - value of goods
 - name and address of the person to whom supplies were made
 - the amount of the tax charged;
- ☐ Records of goods purchased showing
 - description
 - quantity
 - value of goods
 - name, address and registration number of the supplier
 - the amount of the tax on purchases;
- ☐ Records of goods imported showing
 - description
 - quantity
 - value of goods
 - the amount of the tax paid on imports;
- ☐ Records of zero-rated and exempt supplies;
- ☐ Double entry sales tax accounts;
- ☐ Following further records is desired
 - Tax invoices
 - Credit notes, debit notes,
 - Bank statements,
 - Banking instruments in terms of section 73
 - Inventory records,
 - Utility bills,
 - Salary and labour bills

- Rental agreements,
- Sale-purchase agreements and
- Lease agreements;
- Record relating to gate passes, inward or outward, and transport receipts;
- Such other records as may be specified by the Board.

Provided that the persons paying retail tax shall keep such record as may be specified by the Board.

- ❑ The Board may also require a registered person or class of registered persons to declare and use only as many number of business bank accounts as may be specified by the Board in such notification to make or receive payments on account of purchase and sale transactions for the purpose of the Sales Tax Act, 1990 or rules made thereunder and to make payment of due tax from such accounts only.
- ❑ The Board may specify to keep such other records for the sales tax law purposes.
- ❑ The Board may specify to use such electronic fiscal cash registers as are approved by the Board.
- ❑ The registered person shall keep the aforesaid record at his business premises or registered office in English or Urdu language
- ❑ The registered persons, whose accounts are subject to audit under the Companies Ordinance, 1984, shall be required to submit a copy of the annual audited accounts, along with a certificate by the auditors certifying the payment of due tax by the registered person.

2.2 Tax invoices [Sec 23]

- ❑ A registered person making a taxable supply shall issue a serially numbered tax invoice at the time of supply of goods containing the following particulars in Urdu or English language, namely:
 - (i) name, address and registration number of the supplier;
 - (ii) name, address and registration, number of the recipient and NIC or NTN of the unregistered person, as the case may be, excluding supplies made by a retailer where the transaction value inclusive of sales tax amount does not exceed rupees fifty thousand, if sale is being made to an ordinary consumer

Explanation — For the purpose of this clause, ordinary consumer means a person who is buying goods for his own consumption and not for the purpose of resale or processing:

Provided that the condition of NIC or NTN shall be effective from 1st August, 2019

 - (iii) date of issue of invoice;
 - (iv) description including count, denier and construction in case of textile yarn and fabric and quantity of goods;
 - (v) value exclusive of tax;
 - (vi) amount of sales tax; and
 - (vii) value inclusive of tax:
- ❑ No person other than a registered person or a person paying retail tax shall issue an invoice under this section. Moreover, not more than one tax invoice shall be issued for a taxable supply.
- ❑ Provided also that if it is subsequently proved that CNIC provided by the purchaser was not correct, liability of tax or penalty shall not arise against the seller, in case of sale made in good faith.”

- ❑ The sales tax registered person may also issue sales tax invoice electronically to its buyers. The sales tax rules prescribe the procedure for issuance of sales tax invoice electronically.
- ❑ The Board may specify modified invoices for different persons along with the manner and procedure for regulating the issuance and authentication of the invoices.

2.3 Retention of record and documents for six years [Sec 24]

A person shall retain the record and documents for a period of six years after the end of the tax period to which such record or documents relate or till the final decision in any proceedings including proceedings for assessment, appeal, revision, reference, petition and any proceedings before an alternative Dispute Resolution Committee.

3 MISCELLANEOUS

Section overview

- Access to record and documents [Sec 25]
- Drawing of samples [Sec 25A]
- Transaction between associates [Sec 25AA]

3.1 Access to record and documents [Sec 25]

- A person who is required to maintain any record or documents under the Sales Tax Act, 1990 or any other law shall, as and when required by Commissioner, produce record or documents which are in his possession or control or in the possession or control of his agent. Where such record or documents have been kept on electronic data, access to such data shall be allowed to the officer of Inland Revenue authorized by the Commissioner and use of any machine on which such data is kept.
- The officer of Inland Revenue authorized by the Commissioner, on the basis of the record, obtained under section 25(1), may, once in a year, conduct audit.

However, in case the Commissioner has information or sufficient evidence showing that such registered person is involved in tax fraud or evasion of tax, he may authorize an officer of Inland Revenue, not below the rank of Assistant Commissioner, to conduct an inquiry or investigation under section 38.

Provided further that nothing contained above shall bar the Officer of Inland Revenue from conducting audit of the records of the registered person if the same were earlier audited by the Office of the Auditor General of Pakistan.

- After completion of audit, the officer of Inland Revenue may, after obtaining the registered person's explanation on all the issues raised in the audit shall pass an order under section 11.
- Notwithstanding the penalties prescribed in section 33, if a registered person wishes to deposit the amount of tax short paid or amount of tax evaded along with default surcharge voluntarily, whenever it comes to his notice, before receipt of notice of audit, no penalty shall be recovered from him:

If a registered person wishes to deposit the amount of tax short paid or amount of tax evaded along with default surcharge during the audit, or at any time before issuance of show cause notice, he may deposit the evaded amount of tax, default surcharge under section 34, and twenty five per cent of the penalty payable under section 33.

In case a registered person wishes to deposit the amount of tax short paid or amount of tax evaded along with default surcharge after issuance of show cause notice, he shall deposit the evaded amount of tax, default surcharge under section 34, and full amount of the penalty payable under section 33 and thereafter, the show cause notice, shall stand abated.

3.2 Drawing of samples [Sec 25A]

- An authorized officer of Inland Revenue, if consider it necessary, may take a sample of any goods or raw materials, for the purpose of:
 - (i) determining the liability to sales tax of a registered person; or
 - (ii) for the purpose of establishing value of goods; or
 - (iii) for any other reason.
- The sample drawn shall be a minimum quantity of goods or raw materials sufficient to enable a proper examination or analysis to be made.

- ❑ At the time of taking the sample the person in possession of the goods shall be informed and given the opportunity to sign the representative samples, so drawn, and take corresponding sample for his own record.
- ❑ Any sample taken as above shall be taken against a proper receipt a copy each of which shall be kept in the record by the registered person and the large Tax payers unit or Regional Tax Officer, as the case may be.

3.3 Transaction between associates [Sec 25AA]

The Commissioner or an officer of Inland Revenue may, in respect of any transaction between persons who are associates, determine the transfer price of taxable supplies between the persons as is necessary to reflect the fair market value of supplies in an arm's length transaction.

4 CHAPTER REVIEW

Chapter review

Before finishing work on this chapter check that you now know:

- What are different returns required to be filed under the Sales Tax Act, 1990, the difference between all of them?
- Elaborate the procedure and conditions for revision of sales tax return.
- List down the records which are required to be maintained and kept under section 22 of the sales tax act, 1990.
- Describe the different contents of sales tax invoice prescribed under section 23 of the Act.
- Discuss provisions related to inspection and audit of sales tax records kept by a registered person

Index

a

Access to record and documents	283
Accommodation	75
Action against assessment	213
Accelerated depreciation	123
Accrual basis accounting	112
Adjustable input tax	270
Adjustment of debit and credit notes	264
Admissible deductions	154
Agricultural income	169
Alternate dispute resolution committee	231
Amendment of assessment	211
Amortisation charge on intangibles	124
Annual Budget statement	12
Procedure	13
Annuities	82
Appeals before appellate tribunal	227
Appeals to the Commissioner (Appeals)	225
Applicability of sales tax act	238
Apportionment of deductions	62
Appointment of appellate tribunal	227
Approved pension fund	166
Assessment	208
Assessment of tax	272
Assessment giving effect to an order	234
Assessment in relation to disputed property	210
Associates	244
Association of persons	45,178
Audit	219
Authentication of schedule	14,17

b

Bad debts	110
Banking company	46
Basics of tax laws	4
Basis of chargeability	70
Benevolent fund	83
Best judgment assessment	198
Blacklisting	259
Books of accounts, documents and records to be kept at specified place	219
Burden of proof	251
Business asset	137

c

Canons of taxation	27
Cancellation of multiple registration	255
Capacity tax Section 3(1B)	248
Capital asset	136
Capital gain	136
On immovable property	141
Sale of securities	142
Capital value tax	6
Carry forward of business losses	159
Carry forward of capital losses	160
Carry forward of speculation business losses	160
Cessation of source of income	65
Change in the particulars of registration (Rule 7)	255
rate of tax	262

Characteristics of tax laws	5
Charitable donations	163
Claim of input tax	267
Collection of Excess Sales tax	249
Components of salary income	80
Compulsory registration (Rule 6)	254
Computation of	
taxable income	41
taxability and rates	52
capital gain	138
income chargeable under salary	89
Common rules	62
Confidentiality	32
Consideration received	131
Conveyance	75
Cost	128
Cost of shares	87
Cottage industry	246
Crest	246

d

De-registration	257
Deceased individual	177
Decision in appeal	226
Deductible allowance	43, 262
Deduction of loss	140
Deductions against business income	105
Deontology	33
Depreciable asset	118
Destruction of goods	266
Determination of tax liability	52, 262
Diplomatic and United Nations exemptions	170
Direct taxes	6
Disposal of	
asset	128, 136
appeals	225
appellate tribunal	229
Distributors [Section 2(7)]	242
Distribution of revenues between Federal	
And provinces	19
Dividend	56
Double derivation and double deductions	66
Drawing of samples [Sec 25A]	283
Due dates for filing of tax return	199

e

Eligible depreciable asset	122
Electronic filing	277
Employee share scheme	86
Employee training and facilities	108
Employer	70
Employment	70
Ethics	25
Ethics and canons of taxation	27
Ethics for tax administrators	29
Ethics for tax legislators	27
Ethics for tax practitioners	32
Ethics for taxpayers	33
Evidence of Assessment	210
Excess sales tax	249
Exception and tax concession	169
Exempt supplies	240
Exemptions	
to certain foreign residents or foreign source income of residents	189
Extension of time for furnishing of tax return	204
Extra tax [Sec 3(5)]	248
Expenditure charged upon	
Federal consolidated fund	13
Provincial consolidated fund	16
Evidence of assessment	210

f

Fair market value	63
Federal financial procedures	12
Federal legislative list	22
Federal consolidated fund & public accounts	12
Filing dates	279
Filing of tax return	196
Filing of Wealth Statement	199
Finance committees	15
Final return [Sec 28]	278
Final tax regime	58
Firm	45, 178
First year allowance [Sec 23A]	122
Foreign source income	185
Foreign tax credit	186
Foreign income & assets statement	200
Foreign tax losses	187
Forums of appeal	224

g

General accounting	112
Gratuity	80
Grants out of consolidated funds	21
Gain/loss on disposal	125
Grant of right or option	86
Goods charged to tax	250
Goods exempt from sales tax	250

h

Heads of income	41
History of tax laws in Pakistan	8

i

Inadmissible deductions	105
Income and heads of income	41
Income from business	102,117
Income from other sources	150
Income from Property	96
Income subject to separate charge	55
Income tax authorities	61
Indirect Taxes	6
Industrial Undertaking	122
Initial allowance	121
Input Tax	267
Input tax not admissible	267
Intangibles	124
Integrity	32
Interest free/Concessional loans	77
Issue of shares and taxability	86

j

Joint and several liability	249
-----------------------------	-----

l

Liability to Pay Sales Tax	249
Loss on disposal of capital asset	138

m

Manufacturer	241
Method of accounting	112
Method of filing of Tax Return	197
Minimum tax regime	58

Minimum tax on income	59
Miscellaneous	282
Moral and ethical principles governing Tax practitioners	32
Morality behind tax compliance	33

n

National finance commission	19
Natural gas and hydro-electric power	20
Non-revenue objectives	2
Normal assessment	208
Normal tax regime	55
Normal rate of sales tax	247
Notice of discontinued business	204

o

Objectives of tax laws	2
Objectivity	32
Obligation settlements	78
Open market price	244
Other benefits	82
Other perquisites	79
Output tax	264
Other appeal related matters	234

p

Pension	80
Person	242
Personal asset	137
Person liable to file a tax return	195
Petition before Supreme Court	230
Pillars of tax administration	30
Powers	
to call returns	196
of majlis Shoora (parliament)	21
tax authorities	213
federation to legislate	22
provinces to legislate	23
Pre-commencement expenditure	127
President's honours	170
Prescribed books of accounts	215
Principles for levy of tax	4
Procedure	
for filing of revised return	198
of deregistration	275
Professional behaviour	32
Professional competence and due care	32

Profit on debt	108, 152, 170
Provident fund	80
Provincial financial procedures	16
Provisional assessment	209
Provincial taxes in respect of profession	21

r

Receipt of income	63
Records [Sec 22]	215,280
Recouped expenditure	64
Reference application	230
Refund of input tax	272
Registered person [Section 2(25)]	242
Registration	252
Registration application (Rule 5)	253
Relief where salary in arrears	72
Rent	96
Resident association of persons	50
Resident company	50
Resident individual	49
Residential status	49
Responsibility of	
tax implementing authorities	30
Retail price	242
Retailer [Section 2(28)]	241
Retention of record and documents	282
Retirement benefits	80
Returns	193
Revision of assessment	213
Revision	
of tax return	198
by Chief Commissioner	213
Rules for formation & working of ADRC	232

s

Salary	
and its components	70
earned outside Pakistan	84
Sales tax	
law	237
Scientific research expenditure	108
Secretariats of Majlis-e-Shoora (Parliament)	14
Security	142
Scope of	
tax	38,247
salary	70
Set-off of losses	158

Self-hiring of property	75
Similar Supply	245
Small Company	46
Special return [section 27]	278
Special rates of tax	248
Special provisions	

Relating to capital gain tax	143
With respect to assessment	210
Special powers to Federal Government	248
Speculation business	103
Superannuation fund	82
Supplies without payment	
of sales tax	241
Supplementary & excess grants	14, 17
Supply	231
Supreme Court	230
Suspension of registration	258

t

Tax avoidance	34
Tax Accounting	112
Tax credit	162
Tax credit for investment in shares and insurance	164
Tax free salary	73
Tax invoices [section 23]	281
Tax return	194
Tax year	39
Tax period	246
Taxable activity [Section 2(35)]	243
Taxable goods	240
Taxable income	41
Taxable supplies	239
Taxation	
of Association of Persons (AOP)	178
foreign source income	186
of individuals	176
compliance	33
of joint ventures	182
of certain individuals	177
Taxes as means for development	3
Taxes under Sales Tax Law	238
Temporary registration	254
Termination of employment	72
Time of claim of input tax	272
Time and manner of payment	263
Time of supply	246

Transaction between associates [Section 25AA]	284
Transfer of Registration (Rule 8)	255
Transfer of property	78
Treatment of losses	158
Treatment of non-adjustable amounts	97
Total income	42
Types of tax regimes	54

U

Utilitarianism	33
Utilities & services of servants	77

V

Valuation of perquisites	75
Valuation of stock in trade	113
Value of supply	243
Virtue ethics	33
Votes on account	14,18

W

Wholesaler	242
Workers Welfare Fund	43
Whistle blower	35
Wealth statement	200

Z

Zakat	43
Zero rated supplies	240
Zero-rating & exemption	250